

**Principle of global together-living
and
Dialectic of groups-struggle**

*You wake me up every night
You take me to light all night*

''''

*You give my blind eyes a wide sight
Knowledge! Are those all deeds right?*

Quatrain for „knowledge“

Khusraw

Author's Motivation

I was born in a small village in Iranian part of Kurdistan. The Islamic regime of Iran has had many military bases in Kurdistan, and just more than ten bases around our small village. The Kurds are in opposition and they are in a struggle with central government for their basic rights. Therefore the military bases have opened fire in the villages sometimes. I tried to find a solution for this unjust. I was expelled to Iraqi Kurdistan as I was a teenager, where I saw the Kurds in all other parts in the same struggle for their basic rights, like in Iraq, in Turkey and in Syria.

We were young students at the university in Iraqi Kurdistan, who were always arguing about politics, philosophy or political philosophy. One day I throw all the books away from the shelves and I put some plain papers and a pen there. I started to study the behavior of the societies and individuals by myself. I wrote my studies down but very vague and distributed ideas. I realized, that there is a continuous deductive reasoning from a periodical argument between two individuals in a short period of time to the historical struggle of groups, hence all problems between groups and societies were historical and they were not only in present. Therefore I were slowly developing the historical-, dialectical-struggle between the groups and societies, which come to understandings in their cultures finally. The dialectic of groups-struggle must not be confused with a political treaty, which mostly comes after wars, but the understanding and thus the intermingling of the groups. Intellectuals were strongly against me, hence they belonged to Platonism, Hegelianism, or Marxism. They were even accusing me of giving the societies a characteristics of an individual or even a soul. I were disappointed as a young student, thus I stopped writing and my arguments were just verbal. I tried to analyze the beginning of civilization in museums to find out the zero-point of arguments of mankind especially in Iraqi Kurdistan.

When I arrived in Greece seeking asylum, I stand once at front of Acropolis watching the Mediterranean see, then I realized the accumulation of all ancient eastern cultures on the coastline integrating and establishing such a great culture of ancient Greece.

I arrived in Switzerland at the end of 2013. I was also opposed by most of the intellectuals, like my fellow journalists or scholars at college.

But I started writing this time, hence I was experiencing the same historical struggle between the groups and societies in west, even exceeded with racial problems referring to Africans and refugees especially from Islamic regions. Most of my main ideas have been written down in Kurdish before, thus I started to develop them.

Many struggles in Europe and west like „black-lives matter“ or „white supremacy of far-right wing“ have been happening parallel and simultaneously, which proved the logical deductive reasoning through trial and failure strategy of experiment, which is the bed of struggle between the groups and societies historically.

Most of the intellectual in west have been afraid to talk about it, even though they were aware of it, and they were mostly opposing me because of the fear of position, that they had already. In easy words; they were frightening me too. But I decided to bring it all into light with the neutrality all our inherited knowledge throughout history.

Introduction

An argument between two individuals can be productive if and only if it is based on deductive reasoning. Then a valid and a true conclusion can be derived from this argument. If a separate individual like a judge derives the conclusion of truth or falsity of the argument, then it is based on deductive reasoning. Those arguments are the most common ones between us. If and only if the two individuals in the argument understand deductive reasoning and if and only if they both could derive a conclusion of their own deductive argument upon understanding, then it is a dialectical form of understanding. Thus the dialectical argument is based on understanding without a third person like a judge. The dialectic here differs from Hegelian dialectic in this point, where the two sides of the argument are the judges too. Many of arguments based on pure deductive reasoning or dialectic are taking place between us right now. Those arguments have sometimes no conclusion and they end in a physical conflict between the two individuals.

If we look into the history, then we see the conflicts between different societies obviously, like conflicts between Medians and Assyrians or conflicts between Romans and Germans. But the teachers of history for their salary teach us the conflicts and it is not only reliable but it is even in favor of State or country (Nationalism). The history contains also arguments between societies and even individuals in short period of time. Those conflicts have been all happened in lack of understanding actually, either for dominance by the aggressor or for defense by the other side of the conflict. Those conflicts have been even settled to arguments. Therefore the civilization contains a dialog between groups and societies, although it has lead mostly to wars and conflicts in the beginning. This historical dialog within civilization between societies is called dialectic of groups-struggle, which has a continuous logical deductive reasoning in itself. Dialog within civilization have been carried out by cultures of those different societies historically.

Knowledge containing Science and literature has been developed through civilization to clarify and purify historical dialog between groups, which raises from conflicts first and then leads to arguments. Thus dialectic of groups-struggle depends strongly on science and literature as the purest part of knowledge of human being.

The continuous deductive reasoning upon trial and failure strategy shapes the experimental results (historical dialectic) between groups and societies or even between sub-groups and sub-societies within a society. These arguments have been settled in form of political systems from absolute monarchy of ancient times to democracy of modern era, but the conflicts and arguments are still going on. The deductive reasoning has been irregular within a society or between different societies historically, hence we have still modern monarchies beside progressive democracies worldwide. The development of irregular political systems are the machine of civilization, hence they have carried the different cultures of different groups to our present time, and they will carry the integration of those cultural struggle in form of argument into future of civilization.

The cultures as parts of civilization have brought not only knowledge in historical argument between individuals and groups within them, but they carried even ignorance and unawareness with them, which are mostly seen in religion, legend and myth. The reason is that, that the dominant groups in all political forms of monarchs, oligarchs, clergy, mullah or monks needed to stop pure Knowledge and science in favor of their dominance, thereafter spreading ignorance and unawareness between the massive groups dominated by them, in case to push the groups to work for those dominant sub-groups.

Human beings have fought against absolute dominance of monarchs, then against limited dominance of oligarchs and finally against semi-centralized dominance of feudalism to gain the modern democracy. Therefore the struggle of human being throughout the history have been for freedom and against centralized political powers in any form (ethnic, geographical or religious states) to establish democracy. This struggle of mankind has lasted the whole history, which it has led to genocides, conflicts, slavery, peasants until it arrived to modern democracy and peaceful arguments between the dominants and the massive dominated groups of the global society.

The duty of Philosophy is analyzing the existence/being according to the knowledge of human being in every period. But the knowledge of human being in every branch (e.g. mathematics, literature, chemistry, psychology, etc.) is extended so much, that philosophy cannot bring it all together. Therefore the modern philosophy is at the side of one of

those branches, and every thinker explains the being from his point of view according to the branch he belongs to. For example, Sigmund Freud explains the being psychologically, but Adam Smith explains it economically, etc. Every of them has widened the branch of his own knowledge, but all those branches must be brought together and the human being must concentrate on the pure philosophical approach according to all of them instead of one branch, hence it avoids the falsity. This general duty and general mission of philosophy needs a method to direct all the arguments between individuals to global society and collect them in favor of all human beings in present and in future.

A dynamic political system "Pancracy" or the rule of all people together as a new political system is presented as the next political system in future, which has mechanisms to distribute the political power between all individuals of the globe and giving the dominance to all people. Therefore pancracy will be the path towards the pure collective freedom of individual to global society, which is an extracted mechanism from irregular historical argument between all individuals and global society, but it regulates it for future of mankind.

Dialectic of Groups-struggle in brief

Dialectic of groups-struggle is a historical development of civilization from primitive Human beings to contemporary global society. It starts from the zero-point of civilization until now, but it doesn't analyze the pre-civilization period, hence there has been no civilized form of argument between human beings. It is clear from the title, which it studies the struggles of all groups-forms of human beings historically from shaping of separated civilizations in Mesopotamia to nowadays stand of global civilization. It also analyzes the intermingling of human beings and their groups on bases of their cultures historically. The vision is far from any groups interest, hence It looks into the whole global society with all its groups and cultures. Thus Dialectic of groups-struggle is independent of social groups or right-,left-wings theories, but it is only dependent on History of mankind, rationality and science. Dialectic of groups-struggle evaluates the horizontal and

vertical development of civilization of mankind from past to present, and giving a the same continuous logical deductive reasoning method for future through the goal of civilization by itself, which leads mankind to absolute freedom. Vertical means through time (so History plus future history). Horizontal means, in place at a period of time like 20th century, which leads mostly to violation by a radical change in favor of a group or a majority.

Dialectic of groups-struggle is a philosophical study of development of political systems and a study of historical development of methods serving together-living. The methods of together-living are mostly political systems from absolute monarchy to democracy nowadays, although it has been sometimes led to religions too. Religions are also a form of absolute domination.

I have analyzed the societies in Europa, Asia and Middle East carefully, while Working as journalist. I worked also as journalist in German Publications four years additionally. Then I experienced and studied the wars in middle east to crises of Asylum-seekers, who people fled the War in Syrian or from Nations under occupation, such as Kurds, Tibetans, Tamils etc. We all experience riots of black-Africans horizontally and Islamizing or Christianizing the sub-societies around the world.

I am analyzing the dangerous Racism reactions and Neo-Nazism in the whole societies from Asia to USA separately (and the global society as a whole), which is on the one hand a reaction against the Black-Africans in most of societies, on the other hand a reaction to injection of the Islamists into societies, which collides with other religions, especially Christianity. Africans is not referred to the refugees from Eritrea or Somali, who fled from tyranny or destructive military monarchies, but referring to injection of black-africans sexually into the societies in recent century. Islamizing doesn't refer to Kurdish refugees or Syrians but to organized mosques of turkey, Saudi Arabia, or Iran in west.

I call Neo-Nazism and fascism, the reactions of the societies against Islamizing and even against black-society, because they are not developments of the societies in the dialectic of groups-struggle (cultural Understanding) and they cannot be useful for civilization historically, although those reactions are unavoidable.

Historical development of civilization needs historical research, hence all cultures are growing towards each other in a historical struggle

between their societies. If we look into the historical growth of those cultures with each other, then there is a logical argument between them. A continuous deductive reasoning in their historical argument is called dialectic of groups-struggle. The history must be analyzed thoroughly, and the arguments between different cultures are the conclusions of continuous deductive. The wars and conflicts are the obstacles at front of historical development and civilization, hence wars are caused by misunderstanding, and they contain no logic but dominance. The historical development in cultures, which lead to a common civilization between all human beings, is a global understanding and thus a global integration of different cultures of groups.

The historical root of civilization refers to Sumerians of Mesopotamia. Sumerians have found wheat and they settled down, instead of hunting in their traditional primitive-form. Sumerians as zero-point of civilization is an archaeological fact, hence they set up systems conduction of the system to others around themselves, but not the human being at all. Then the other great ancient cultures like Assyrian, Egyptian, Greeks, medians, Jewish subculture and etc. have all been grown from the root of Sumerian culture according to historical and archaeological research. Samuel Noah Kramer has a book that lists 39 firsts inventions that originated in ancient Mesopotamia. The way records were kept in ancient Mesopotamia was through cuneiform, derived from previous forms of writing systems such as clay tokens and pictographs. There are even biblical records, which refer to Sumerians. For example the creation story in bible ; Anunnaki/Anunna were the gods who created humanity, and through trial and tribulation, Adamu was created, "the perfect man." Or the flood story of Noah. Or Enki and the world order. It is jealousy, if one says „those stories have been stolen“, because not only the Jewish but all other communities from Nile to Zagros mountains have been conducted by the Sumerians. There must have been another primitive civilization in Indus Valley parallel to Sumerian, hence the Sumerians have recorded their trade and business with them, but they were not so developed, although some scholars relate Sumerians even to Indus valley too. We don't trust the speculations but facts.

The historical development of civilization leads through continuous deductive reasoning to continuous understanding and to absolute-freedom in the historical argument between the cultures and sub-cultures. The

totalitarians and dictators centralize the political power to eliminate that freedom. Centralizing the political power and thus the cultural power towards an individual or towards a group of individuals must be abolished gradually, and all people need to participate in politics to decide for their fortune in present and to choose freedom for their next generations. The participation of all people in a unique political system is called pancracy, which distributes the political power between all groups and individuals. Pancracy is the developed form of absolute freedom in future, which we lead to that rule of all together gradually. The historical development of civilization has overcome all the obstacles like wars and conflicts, thus it overcomes the obstacles in present and it goes its way in future through deductive reasoning strategy. The book also contains poetry for a better comprehension by eastern cultures, where literature and poetry was/is a method of transferring knowledge historically.

Approaches

There are many different approaches into philosophy. A philosophical approach refers to a specific method, perspective, or framework used to examine, analyze, and understand fundamental questions about existence, knowledge, ethics, reality, and other foundational aspects of human experience. We analyze the most relevant approaches.

Scientific approach:

The scientific approach to philosophy involves applying principles and methods commonly associated with scientific inquiry to the study of philosophical questions. This approach emphasizes empirical investigation, evidence-based reasoning, systematic analysis, and the use of logic and observation to arrive at well-founded conclusions about philosophical issues. The scientific approach seeks to bridge the gap between abstract philosophical ideas and concrete empirical observations, allowing for a more rigorous and objective understanding of philosophical concepts. This approach searches for universal laws, in which it identifies key-factors and purposeful changes.

Interpretative (hermeneutic) approach:

The interpretative approach in philosophy, often referred to as hermeneutics, focuses on understanding and interpreting texts, ideas, and cultural phenomena in order to uncover their deeper meanings and implications. It is concerned with the process of interpretation itself and how our understanding of complex concepts, texts, and cultural artifacts is shaped by the historical, cultural, and linguistic context in which they exist. Hermeneutics emphasizes the role of interpretation in bridging the gap between different times, cultures, and perspectives. This approach seeks understanding of individual cases and it recommends individual-specific adjustments.

Critical approach:

A critical approach in philosophy involves a rigorous and systematic examination of ideas, concepts, arguments, and beliefs to assess their validity, coherence, and implications. It emphasizes questioning assumptions, identifying inconsistencies, and evaluating the underlying assumptions and implications of philosophical positions. Critical philosophy aims to go beyond surface-level analysis and delve into the deeper structures of thought, often challenging conventional wisdom and encouraging intellectual rigor. This approach seeks understanding and evaluating individual cases, in which it questions the status quo for a change in conditions.

There are also some other approaches, which they lead to ambiguity. All approaches above seek a result in form of implication in common, thus logical approach can be a universal approach, which is neutral factor of them all. Then neutrality of a logical approach leads not only to neutral analyzes but even to an integrity of other approaches. Logic with its neutrality contains all approaches, hence all approaches are expressed by language, hence every approach has roots in a part of logic. Logic is even the only common ratio of all language historically.

The earliest known recorded instances of structured reasoning can be found in ancient Mesopotamia, particularly in cuneiform texts dating back to around 2000 BC. The ancient Greeks are often credited with formalizing the study of logic. Pre-Socratic philosophers like Parmenides and

Heraclitus engaged in debates about the nature of reality, laying the groundwork for structured argumentation. However, it was Aristotle who made the most significant contributions to formal logic. His works on syllogistic logic and the principles of valid inference set the stage for systematic reasoning. Then the core of languages of all human beings is developed to modern time. Therefore the study of language's core (logos in ancient Greek) is the universal approach.

Logic

Logic is the thinking method of human being in first sight, which shows the validity (true/false) from our statements to arguments (traditional or Aristotle's logic). Therefore Logic seeks the correctness by reasoning, which was called truth in ancient, and the concept „truth“ has become normal until modern era. Historical development of logic gives us a clue to understand reasoning strategies properly.

Logic has an historical development like all other branches of philosophy and science through dialectical groups-struggle. Before the beginning of history, the dominant individuals and primitive groups were eliminating each other like all other animals in jungle. But the dominated individuals and groups struggled for their existence against those dominants from the beginning of civilization on. Therefore, they discovered argument to express themselves not to be eliminated or not to be killed, because they had to argue about their lives. The weaker individuals or groups could tell the dominant ones for example the king: „don't kill me please but take the material possession of mine instead “. dominant group had to master argument too, because they had to express their domination through argument. Argument has been mostly taken place by questioning of dominant group or dominant individual, then the answers of the dominated person. Therefore, a duality of questioning and answering. Then the dominant monarch has asked the dominated to clarify, if the dominated have given him less of his possession for example of his grain as expected. The dominated farmer could only answer, until the monarch could discover, that the farmer has saved some grain for his family sneakily. Therefore, the king could question and push the

dominated farmer until they arrived at a contradiction, where the monarch could win this civilized struggle of the argument too. It depended to mercy and empathy of the king, if he let the farmer to be forgiven, or to be punished, or even to be killed (existence yet). This is called interrogative strategy, and it is used in modern logic yet, which seeks discovery and justification. They were interpreting it as seeking for truth in past, but it was maintaining the domination of the monarch in the argument itself, which plays with correct or false sentences (True/False in logic). Then arguments arrived in rhetoric as an Art of argument to persuade each other, especially in ancient Greek courts, which a dominated person could pay a sophist to defend his argument or at least to teach him the art of argumentation. The interrogative strategy is still used by police or military intelligences against their detainees and even in courts.

Socrates:

The affirmation and absolute negation were coming from natural position and negation. Then the rulers and profits of ancient with absolute domination were judging were similar. For example: Kill the one who stole. Or let him live.

The dominated groups struggled for more just arguments historically down to sophists as defenders or teaching defense until it arrived at Socrates era, which he used the questioning method against the dominant individuals at the same eye-level. Therefore asking the dominant at the same level by dominated and not only defending oneself from the dominant's questioning. It was a turnover of argument. It is called Socratic method of argument or Socratic debate, which both sides can ask questions, until one of them push the other to contradiction by the questioning-debate and the dominant in the argumentation asks to the end, either dominated or the dominant. Contradiction means easily the negation of the sentence, which has been stated. For example: „Socrates is Greek“ and the negation of this sentence is „Socrates is not Greek“, which the contradiction from both is false: „Socrates is Greek, and Socrates is not Greek“, which the set of these two sentences is inconsistent.

Therefore, this debate could be destructive for dominant groups like king and oligarchs at his time, because they could be also questioned. It is also called Socratic rhetoric, but I don't use rhetoric, hence rhetoric

had already existed before Socrates. He started a revolution against dominant groups in fact, and his method was fighting against both dominants and Sophists, who were at the side of dominant oligarchs by justification through answers. Sophists were historically nominated to prove the truth of arguments in favor of the dominant people, while the poor could not pay them neither to be defended at courts and all sorts of argumentation nor to be thought Sophism. Socrates was finally executed because of his debate-revolution against dictators, oligarchs and monarchs. Those dominants condemned him of corrupting the youth, because he was teaching the youth to question the dominants.

His student, Plato has used Socratic method of debate and he transferred the knowledge of Socrates in fact. Plato writes in *Politeia* (known as *Republic*) not only in Socratic method of argument but actually his memories sometimes, e.g *Gorgias*, where his teacher, Socrates debates with a sophist named Gorgias. Then the deductive method was shaping.

Therefore the absolute affirmations and absolute negations have gradually transformed to relative affirmations and relative negation by such thinkers in struggle with absolute domination. Then dialectic is born from this relativity in reasoning, which contained only deductive in the beginning.

Aristotle:

The revolution of Socrates was for justice in the argument or seeking justice in dialogue between a dominated person and a dominant one. Therefore, he taught humanity to ask for their existence and not only questions of dominant and answers of theirs. From the revolution of Socrates raised the evolution of logic by Aristotle, a student of Socrates' student. Aristotle have analyzed the argument in its pure form, not to persuade someone but to understand if the dialogue is correct at all. He didn't want to settle down the argument from struggle between two individuals, which is for domination. But he analyzed the validity of an argument by analyzing the sentences and so far, propositions in pure logic. Both methods Deductive and inductive were the result of the Analysis. Aristotle's logic (developed to *Logica Nova* in Italy, from 12th century to our time) analyzes the surface of an argument. It means, that logic understands through true or fallacy of sentences, which are analyzed to propositions, premises, and inferences (Statements or

sentences in easy words). Then conclusions are derived through the different methods (two of the most important strategies of reasoning are called deductive and inductive). Lets write one of the first examples (inference) of Logic. Hence, we respect Aristotle and Greeks for discovery and even development of logic, we start with a simple deductive:

Premise 1: Human beings are mortal.

Premise 2: Greeks are Human beings.

Conclusion: Greeks are mortal.

Most of the logicians and philosophers think, that deductive is always syllogism, which is interpreted from whole to part. It has caused many mental problems, because syllogism is also confused with it (from numerous or generality to smaller or specific like the example above). The sentences start with human beings in general, then to a specific part of human beings as Greeks. Or from total quantity of human beings to a part of that quantity, who speak Greek. But it is only a linguistic and even mental falsity in fact, hence human being has always supposed the objects from large to small or from all to part in syllogism. Let's prove the contradiction of the less to many by deductive.

Premise 1: All particles are moving around the other particles.

Premise 2: Planets are moving around the stars.

Conclusion: planets are moving around other particles.

Human being thinks of a particle as a particle of dust at first. And a particle of dust is only one of the billions of particles in any planet. If we don't compare planet earth to a physical particle, then the linguistic falsity appears, which has caused a false mentality. The conclusion means, that planets are also particles like atoms.

A Premise alone is called a proposition, which is not in inference (A basic sentence in language). For example "Greeks are human beings" or "planets are moving around the stars" are proposition without the other sentences beside them. But it becomes a premise in first example, as soon

as it goes into the inference with other Proposition „Human beings are mortal“, thus a conclusion can derive from this inference.

Logic is a tool to understand the truth of an argument from its surface, which is gained by five senses (Vision, hearing, smell, taste, touch). We hear the sentences above as expression, which have been seen (observed) by some individuals first. Therefore, logic is rational reasoning (true or false). If it happens that the things in the world stand in the way the sentence says, then it is true, otherwise it is false. I don't go to the details of logic, in case nobody loses the thread, but I introduce the symbols of propositional logic, which leads to truth tables. The symbols:

$\neg p$ (the negation of p, pronounced as "not p"),

$p \vee q$ (the disjunction of p and q, pronounced as "p or q"),

$p \wedge q$ (the conjunction of p and q, pronounced as "p and q"),

$P \rightarrow q$ (the implication of p and q, pronounced as "if p then q")

$P \leftrightarrow q$ (the equivalence of p and q, pronounced as "p if and only if q")

Negation example:

P: Human beings are mortal.

$\neg p$: Human beings are not mortal.

P	$\neg p$
T	F
F	T

Disjunktion:

P: Human beings are mortal.

q: Greeks are human beings.

$p \vee q$: Human beings are mortal or Greeks are human beings.

P	q	$p \vee q$
T	T	T
T	F	T
F	T	T
F	F	F

Conjunction:

$p \wedge q$: Human beings are mortal and Greeks are human beings.

P	q	$p \wedge q$
T	T	T
T	F	F
F	T	F
F	F	F

Implication (necessary):

$P \rightarrow q$: if human beings are mortal, then Greeks are mortal.

P	q	$p \rightarrow q$
T	T	T
T	F	F
F	T	T
F	F	T

Equivalence (necessary and enough):

$P \leftrightarrow q$: Greeks are mortal, if and only if human beings are mortal.

P	q	p ↔ q
T	T	T
T	F	F
F	T	F
F	F	T

Truth tables following the symbols above are for interested persons. Then there are groups of sentences. We don't go deep in it, but we show a group of sentences (premises) in an example which is deductive reasoning by direct poof:

p: Human beings are mortal.

q: Greeks are human beings.

S: Kurds die eventually.

The group of premises: If human beings are mortal, then Greeks are human beings and Kurds die eventually.

In language of logic: $P \rightarrow (q \wedge s)$

Greeks are human beings. Then q is correct (T).

Kurds die eventually. Then s is correct (T).

Therefore $(q \wedge s)$ is correct (T), because $(T \wedge T)$ is (T).

Human beings are mortal. Then p is correct (T).

Then $P \rightarrow (q \wedge s)$ is true (T), because $(T \rightarrow T)$ is (T)

Inductive reasoning or strategy:

Lets examine the inductive reasoning, which indicates, that if premises 1,2,3 ... n are true then premise n+1 (sentence n+1) is true. In other words if sentence one to sentence n-1 is true then sentence n is also true. Let Yorgos, Dimitris, Eleni, und Anastasia be Greeks. And we are testing inductive reasoning from the four Greeks to all Greeks.

Premise 1: Yorgos was Greek and he died in age 50. (True)

Premise 2: Dimitri was Greek and he died in age 50. (True)

... other Greeks who died in age 50.

Premise n: Eleni was Greek and she died in age 50. (True)

Premise n+1: Anastasia is Greek, thus she dies in age 50. (False)

Anastasia dies in age 60 to 80 probably, therefore our reasoning on bases of observation of some leads to invalidity. Even the generalization in Inductive is false:

Conclusion: Then all Greeks die in age 50. (False)

The result is not true, hence sentence n is not true. It is very possible that Anastasia dies in age 51 to 70, therefore sentence n is false, and „all Greeks die in age 50“ is also false.

Inductive reasoning is true, if and only if all premises (sentences) are true out of falsity of our supposed sentence. The sentence „All human beings are Greeks or Kurds“ is false, hence the sentence itself is universally false and its inductive is also false.

For example:

Premise 1: Yurgos is mortal.

Premise 2: Dimitris is mortal.

...

Premise n: Eleni is mortal.

Premise n+1: Anastasia is mortal.

All Greeks are mortal, if and only if all persons are mortal (if and only if premise 1 to n+1 are True, the premise n is true too). Then we are allowed to exam only true sentences in inductive, that's why mathematics uses inductive to examining its true premises and even evaluates the true or falsity in other science like physics, chemistry, etc.

Validity and correctness of arguments:

There is a difference between validity and logical truth (correct); sentences (Propositions, Thesis, antithesis, etc.) are true or false. Arguments (inference, passage of reasoning) are valid or invalid. There are valid arguments but with false sentences:

1- Kurds are mortal. (T)

2- Aristotle is a Kurd. (F)

Conclusion: Aristotle is mortal. (F)

The sentence 2 is false (because Aristotle is Greek and not a Kurd), therefore the conclusion is false, although the inference is deductive reasoning and thus valid. Example of an invalid argument:

1- Kurds are mortal. (T)

2- Aristotle is mortal. (T)

Conclusion: Aristotle is a Kurd. (F)

Both sentences 1 and 2 are true but the argument is invalid. Both methods above are sophistry with logic, which was used by sophists and unfortunately until today for a prove in favor of dominants.

But logic is a base for all our knowledge from a premise (an experiment or an observation) to deductive and inductive methods. Logic is especially the alphabet of mathematics and the other natural science as parts of mathematics to law and even social science. Therefore it is found in every branch of our knowledge.

Numbers and number theory:

Close you eyes and open them, or just a blink. Then you see first space around you. You are at the beginning. The wall or a pot or whatever is around you is two, three... steps (one, two, ... meters, or even feet) away from you, then you are in point zero and any object around you is a number in any measurement away from you. Then the space is consisting of numbers. We don't analyze the dimensions here, because it will be analyzed below in epistemology part. Or your sightseeing is a jungle with 50 trees and thousand and one flowers. You are hungry and go shopping, then you count 10, or 100 or even 1000 in your currency, in the country you live. Or even your blink was one blink about a second, and a minute consists of about sixty blinks, and an hour consists of 3600 blinks, then a day has around 86400 blinks. You are measuring everything in numbers. Zero is not a number as mentioned above, but the start point. Then natural numbers are from one to infinity are shown with this sign () in math.

Lets suppose you have no money, when you arrive at the supermarket, but the owner is your friend and you can borrow a kilogram grapes and two piece of bread, which costs you 100 in your currency. You must pay him 100 in next days, then you will have -100 next days. The backward of natural numbers from start point (zero) to minus infinity are negative numbers. The natural numbers with negative numbers plus starting point shape integers shown with the sign () in math. Then the division of integers results in numbers like 1.33 or in $\frac{-7}{11}$ which with integers are called rational numbers (Q). Then numbers like $\sqrt{5}$ and etc. plus all rational numbers are real numbers (R). Then all real numbers plus numbers such as $1+i\sqrt{5}$ are called complex numbers (C).

Pythagoras says "Numbers are holy", but I say "everything, either consists of numbers or it can be measured in numbers". Nature consists of Logic as quality and we perceive it in numbers, then we live with them, and thus we consist of numbers too. My friend and I (two persons) go walking. This city has one million residents, etc. Everything can be measured in numbers even love, anger etc. You may ask how is it possible? The answer is that we can count the amount of love with heartbeats and the temperature when you see your beloved, and your anger with the same measures, although human being has not discovered a measurement yet but it is possible.

You perceive in numbers even with your hearing sense, because in music notes are even counted in numbers. Or if you write with your keyboard, then the haptic key-struck in a minute.

Operations of numbers:

Therefore we perceive the nature and reality in numbers, and we interpret in numbers rationality too, whenever we use operations in numbers. For example, if I want to buy two pieces of bread for me and one piece of bread for my sister, then two plus one makes three. Or if I buy two pieces of bread for everyone one in the family of four persons, which makes two multiplied by two and the result is eight. The multiplication is a form of addition too. Minus is also the reverse form of addition, when my father is not present to eat his two pieces, then eight minus two makes six. Division is also a reverse form of multiplication.

Therefore addition (summation) is the basic operation, which other operations like subtraction, multiplication and division are based on it. All other rational functions in math from power and logarithm to sin and cosin etc. are also based on the basic four operations and thus summation. The root of summation is binary upon one and zero (if one in quantity exists, or not). For example, power: two power three is a form of multiplication $2*2*2$ and multiplication is a form of summation. We do not go deep in number theory in this book, and we mostly need the first four operations for reasoning in mathematics.

Some examples of reasoning in mathematics:

Deductive (so called direct proof):

If n is an odd integer, then n^2 is odd.

Which means: if n is a number between $-$ and $+$ and if n is odd in form $(2k+1)$, then n^2 is odd.

The same as: if Human beings die and if Greeks are human beings, then Greeks die.

Assume that n is an odd integer. This implies that there is some integer k such that $n = 2k + 1$

Then $n^2 = (2k+1)^2 = 4k^2 + 4k + 1 = 2(2k^2 + 2k) + 1$.

Therefore, n^2 is odd

We try the second example in a formal way (in mathematics language):

If n is an even integer, then n^2 is even.

Step	Reason
1. n is even	Premise
2. $\exists k \in \mathbb{Z} \ n=2k$	Def of even integer in (1)
3. $n^2 = (2k)^2$	Squaring (2)
4. $= 4k^2$	Algebra on (3)
5. $= 2(2k^2)$	Algebra on (4)
6. n^2 is even	Def even int, from (5)

There is no difference in the proof but the first one is simplified in the language we speak instead of mathematical language. It means that mathematics is a part of our language but it is written in its own language to be more effective. And the proof is that mathematics is historically derived from language as it is shown above.

Proof by Contraposition:

It is difficult to prove a statement directly sometimes, therefore Contraposition, which the position of the negation of premises are changed with each other. This method is useful, when direct method can not derive the proof directly. It is also deductive, but the negations of premises are in Contra. For example:

n^2
If n^2 is an even integer, then n is even.

We must change it to this form, hence we cannot start from part to universal, but from universal to part:

n^2
If n^2 is not an even integer, then n is not even.

Which means (or is equivalent to):

n^2
If n^2 is an odd integer, then n is odd.

We have already proven this statement in the beginning.

Proof by contradiction:

If $3n+2$ is odd, then n is odd.

1- Given: $(3n+2)$ is odd.

2- Assume that n is not odd, that is n is even.

3- If n is even, there is some integer k such that $n=2k$.

4- $(3n+2) = (3(2k)+2)=6k+2 = 2(3k+1)$, which is 2 times a number.

5- Thus $3n+2$ turned out to be even, but we know it's odd.

6- This is a contradiction. Our assumption was wrong.

7- Thus, n must be odd.

Proof by Cases:

If all cases of a given statement are true, then the statement is true. There is a strong connection between this method and statistic method of trial and error. This is mostly used by experimental science. An Example:

• Prove: If n is an integer, then $n^2 \geq n$

Mathematical: $(n=0 \vee n \geq 1 \vee n \leq -1) \quad n^2 \geq n$

We need to show for all the three cases, i.e.,

$(n=0 \quad n^2 \geq n) \quad (n \geq 1 \quad n^2 \geq n) \quad (n \leq -1 \quad n^2 \geq n)$

• Case 1: Show that $n = 0 \quad n^2 \geq n$

When $n=0$, $n^2 = 0$

$0=0$

• Case 2: Show that $n \geq 1 \quad n^2 \geq n$

Multiply both sides of the inequality $n \geq 1$ by n

We get $n^2 \geq n$

- Case 3: Show that $n \leq -1$ $n^2 \geq n$

1- Given $n \leq -1$,

2- We know that n^2 cannot be negative, i.e., $n^2 > 0$

3- We know that $0 > -1$

4- Thus, $n^2 > -1$. We also know that $-1 \geq n$ (given)

5- Therefore, $n^2 \geq n$

Proof by Inductive:

Gauss was a young boy at school, when he got an exercise. The exercise was the sum of numbers (arithmetic series or progression) from 1 to 100. He wrote the numbers two times under each other:

1, 2, 3, 4, ..., 100

100, 99, 98, ..., 1

He added both lines und realized that the sum of numbers is exactly

$\frac{n(n+1)}{2}$ Lets prove Klein-Gauss Formel:

If n is a natural number, then $\sum_{k=1}^n k = \frac{n(n+1)}{2}$

$$1- n=1: \sum_{k=1}^n k = \frac{1(1+1)}{2} = 1$$

$$2- n=2: \sum_{k=1}^n k = \frac{2(2+1)}{2} = 3$$

...

We need the last step of $n+1$, below:

$$3- \text{ for } n+1: \sum_{k=1}^{n+1} k = \sum_{k=1}^n k + (n+1) = \frac{n(n+1)}{2} + (n+1) = \frac{n(n+1)}{2} + \frac{2(n+1)}{2} = \frac{(n+1)(n+1)}{2}$$

Then $\sum_{k=1}^n k = \frac{n(n+1)}{2}$, if n is a natural number.

We need binomial for our proofs in next theorems, although it is very difficult to understand it, if you are not a mathematician. Binomial Theorem of exponent 2, which has been known to Euclid in ancient Greece, and to ancient Indians of exponent 3, but finally generalized by Isaac Newton in 17th century AC:

If n is a natural number, then $(a+b)^n = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k} b^k = \binom{n}{0} a^n b^0 + \binom{n}{1} a^{n-1} b^1 + \dots + \binom{n}{n} a^0 b^n$

Proof:

$$1- n=1: \sum_{k=0}^1 \binom{1}{k} a^{1-k} b^k = \binom{1}{0} a^1 b^0 + \binom{1}{1} a^0 b^1 = (a+b)$$

$$2- n=2: \sum_{k=0}^2 \binom{2}{k} a^{2-k} b^k = \binom{2}{0} a^2 b^0 + \binom{2}{1} a^{2-1} b^1 + \binom{2}{2} a^0 b^2 = (a+b)^2$$

...

We need the last step of $n+1$, below:

$$3- (a+b)^n = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k} b^k \quad (a+b)^{n+1} = \sum_{k=0}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} a^{(n+1)-k} b^k$$

For binomial coefficients: $\binom{n}{n} = 1 = \binom{n}{0}$ and $\binom{n+1}{n+1} = 1 = \binom{n+1}{0}$

$$\binom{n+1}{k} = \frac{(n+1)!}{k!(n+1-k)!} = \frac{(n+1-k+k)n!}{k!(n+1-k)!} = \frac{n!(n+1-k) + n!k}{k!(n+1-k)!} = \frac{n!(n+1-k)}{k!(n+1-k)!} + \frac{n!k}{k!(n+1-k)!} = \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!} + \frac{n!}{(k-1)!}$$

Lets take out the first and last summation from $\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} a^{(n+1)-k} b^k =$

Lets assume $l+i = k-1$, then l from $0=1-1$ to $n = (n+1)-1$

$$\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} a^{(n+1)-k} b^k = \binom{n}{0} a^{(n+1)} b^0 + \sum_{k=1}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n+1-k} b^k + \sum_{k=1}^n \binom{n}{k-1} a^{n+1-k} b^k + \binom{n}{n} a^0 b^{n+1} =$$

$$\sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n+1-k} b^k + \sum_{k=1}^{n+1} \binom{n}{k-1} a^{n-(k-1)} b^k = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k+1} b^k + \sum_{l=0}^n \binom{n}{l} a^{n-l} b^{l+1}$$

Lets call l k again:

$$\sum_{k=0}^{n+1} \binom{n+1}{k} a^{(n+1)-k} b^k = \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k+1} b^k + \sum_{l=0}^n \binom{n}{l} a^{n-l} b^{l+1} =$$

$$a \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k} b^k + b \sum_{l=0}^n \binom{n}{l} a^{n-l} b^l = (a+b) \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} a^{n-k} b^k$$

$$(a+b)(a+b)^n = (a+b)^{n+1}, \quad n+1 \text{ is proved, therefore } n!$$

Inductive is derived from language, although it is very difficult to understand. It easily means: if the first tree has leaves and the second tree has leaves, and the tree number $n+1$ has leaves, then tree number n has leaves.

We mention clearly that the facts which we observe in reality, are collected, then we derive proves of logic from those facts and it is called rationality. Reasoning is no more reality but rationality, which human beings are able to do it in contrary to other living organs.

Reasoning is not developed enough. It is only developed for some pure facts that we observe in our lifetime. If we assume the facts in history of mankind, then we can prove even more.

Now, I want to prove even more examples, which have not been proven in mathematics yet, or have been proven insufficiently:

1- If n is an even integer, then n^m is even. Or:

2- If n^m is an even integer, then n is even.

Or the contradiction of both:

3- If n is an odd integer, then n^m is odd.

4- If n^m is an odd integer, then n is odd.

They have been proven them all in parts above, but we cannot rely on them if we cannot prove them all in a statement.

I face a problem now hence those parts can be proven either with deductive or with inductive. But I can experimentally examine every number. It is difficult and not sufficient to give only some numbers written by hand, therefore I try it in computer programs. Here we use Python.

```

""" if n is an even integer, then n power m is even """

# creating an array (a list) of even numbers from 1 to one million
even_list = [even_num for even_num in range(1, 100001) if even_num % 2 == 0]

# an array (a list) of numbers from two to one million
num_list = [num for num in range(2, 1000001)]

# the result of all elements in even_list power all elements in num_list
even_power_number = [x ** num_list[1] for x in even_list]

if_even_power_number_is_even = [x for x in even_power_number if x % 2 == 0]

print("A sample in the even list: ", even_list[1001:1011])
print("Above sample power {}: ".format(num_list[1]), even_power_number[1001:1011])
print("Check if all numbers in even_power_number are even: ", even_power_number ==
if_even_power_number_is_even)

```

Hence, we have not place for millions of numbers, then only a sample of each line of numbers is given as output:

```

(venv) Aris-MacBook-Pro:Python-files ari$ python -u
"/Users/ari/Documents/Python-files/even.py"
A sample in the even list: [2004, 2006, 2008, 2010, 2012, 2014, 2016,
2018, 2020, 2022]
Above sample power 3: [8048096064, 8072216216, 8096384512, 8120601000,
8144865728, 8169178744, 8193540096, 8217949832, 8242408000, 8266914648]
Check if all numbers in even_power_number are even: True

```

I change the power to 335. The output is even again, below:

```
(venv) Aris-MacBook-Pro:Python-files ari$ python -u
"/Users/ari/Documents/Python-files/even.py"
```

A sample in the even list: [2004, 2006, 2008, 2010, 2012, 2014, 2016, 2018, 2020, 2022]

Above sample power 335: [8048096064, 8072216216, 8096384512, 8120601000, 8144865728, 8169178744, 8193540096, 8217949832, 8242408000, 8266914648]

Check if all numbers in even_power_number are even: True

Any number like power (from 1 to 100000) gives the same even result. Lets try for odd numbers:

```
""" if n is an odd integer, then n power m is odd """

# creating an array (a list) of odd numbers from 1 to one million
odd_list = [odd_num for odd_num in range(1, 100001) if odd_num % 2]

# an array (a list) of numbers from one to one million
num_list = [num for num in range(1, 1000001)]

# the result of all elements in odd_list power all elements in num_list
odd_power_number = [x ** num_list[1] for x in odd_list]

if_even_power_number_is_odd = [x for x in odd_power_number if x % 2]

print("A sample in the odd list: ", odd_list[1001:1011])
print("Above sample power {}: ".format(num_list[1]), odd_power_number[1001:1011])
print("Check if all numbers in odd_power_number are odd: ", odd_power_number ==
if_even_power_number_is_odd)
```

because every number power one is the same number and odd, then we try it from power 2. The output is:

```
(venv) Aris-MacBook-Pro:Python-files ari$ python -u
"/Users/ari/Documents/Python-files/odd.py"
```

A sample in the odd list: [2003, 2005, 2007, 2009, 2011, 2013, 2015, 2017, 2019, 2021]

Above sample power 2: [4012009, 4020025, 4028049, 4036081, 4044121, 4052169, 4060225, 4068289, 4076361, 4084441]

Check if all numbers in odd_power_number are odd: True

Lets try it for power 444. The output are all odd numbers:

```
(venv) Aris-MacBook-Pro:Python-files ari$ python -u
"/Users/ari/Documents/Python-files/odd.py"
```

A sample in the odd list: [2003, 2005, 2007, 2009, 2011, 2013, 2015, 2017, 2019, 2021]

Above sample power 444: [4012009, 4020025, 4028049, 4036081, 4044121, 4052169, 4060225, 4068289, 4076361, 4084441]

Check if all numbers in odd_power_number are odd: True

Try it for power (from 1 to 1000000), then the result of numbers are odd. But how those observations (experiments above) can be proven in mathematics or better to say by logic?

We proved above from the begging (our experiments or observations called numbers) of odd and even numbers by direct prove (deductive) to binomial theorem (by inductive). Proving those new problems needs both methods of reasoning (inductive and deductive together). What I show is the base of the existing world called continuous deductive reasoning or dialectic.

First:

If n is an even integer, then n^m is even.

First even number is $n=2$: $2^m = 2(2)^{m-1} = 2^l$ by deductive

Second even number is $n=4$: $4^m = 4(4)^{m-1} = 2(2(4)^{m-1}) = 2(2(2*2)^{m-1}) = 2(2(2)^{m-1}(2)^{m-1}) = 2(2^l * 2^l) = 2(2*2^l)^2 = 2s$ by deductive

... All other numbers by deductive until n -th number which is always two times than n . lets assume $n = 2a$, because n is an even number:

$(n+2)$ th number is the binomial of $(2a+2)^m = \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k$, which has been proven by inductive above. I take out the first and second summation:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k &= \frac{m!}{0!(m-0)!} (2a)^{m-0} 2^0 + \sum_{k=1}^{m-1} \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + \frac{m!}{m!(m-m)!} (2a)^{m-m} 2^m \\ &= \frac{m!}{m!} (2a)^m 1 + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + \frac{m!}{m!(0)!} (2a)^0 2^m \end{aligned}$$

$$=(2a)^m + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + 1(1)2^m$$

Now I factor either $2a$ from the first and second sentence or I factor 2 from all sentences, because k starts from 1 and not from 0 to $m-1$, which both coefficients will have no power of 0 to result in 1, therefore a 2 can be factor for both. I just factor 2 because it is a shorter way:

$$=(2a)^m + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + 2^m = 2a(2a)^{m-1} + 2 \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^{k-1} + 2(2)^{m-1} = 2 + (2)^{m-1} =$$

$2(s)$

let s be any number in brackets, because its multiplication by two is even!

This is not a new world of logic, which puts all universally correct (logical true) results of deductive reasoning into the inductive method and proves it, but this is the rational existence of universe as a bed and continuous deductive reasoning within it, and therefore truth, which will be described in philosophical part below.

Second:

m

If n is an even integer, then n is even.

Here I must use contraposition (indirect method) as mentioned above.

m

If n is not an even integer, then n is not even. Which is equivalent to:

m

If n is an odd integer, then n is odd.

And if you go back, it is the third statement too, which means if I prove the third, then I have already proven the second simultaneously.

m

First odd number is $n=1$: $1 = 1$

m

Second odd number is $n=1+2=3$: $3 = 3*3*3*...*3$ or m times 3 proven by deductive

... All other numbers by deductive until n -th number which is always two times than n minus 1. lets assume $n = 2a-1$, because n is an odd number:

(n+2)th number is the binomial of $(-1)+2)^m = (2a + 1)^m = \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 1^k$, which has been proven by inductive above. I take out the first and second summation:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=0}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k &= \frac{m!}{0!(m-0)!} (2a)^{m-0} 1^0 + \sum_{k=1}^{m-1} \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 1^k + \frac{m!}{m!(m-m)!} (2a)^{m-m} 1^m \\ &= \frac{m!}{m!} (2a)^m 1 + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + \frac{m!}{m!(0)!} (2a)^0 1^m \\ &= (2a)^m + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 1^k + 1(1) 1^m \end{aligned}$$

Now I factor either $2a$ from the first and second sentence or I factor 2 from both, therefore a factor of 2 can be sufficient for both. But the last one is one and it cannot be factored. I just factor 2 because it is a shorter way:

$$= (2a)^m + \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^k + 1^m = 2a(2a)^{m-1} + 2 \sum_{k=1}^m \binom{m}{k} (2a)^{m-k} 2^{k-1} + 1 = 2(p) + 1$$

Let p be every number, then the result of $2(p)$ is always odd if we add 1.

Fourth:

If n is an odd integer, then n is odd.

Which I have already proven its contraposition in first statement:

If n is not an odd integer, then n is not odd. Which is interpreted:

If n is an even integer, then n is even.

Refer to the first proof above.

We have arrived at a point, that we prove more difficult theorems and problems by using the basic proven ones, which have been already proven. Therefore we are in a historical dialog, which is called continuous deductive, and finally dialectic.

The reason that most of the examples above are proofs of odd or even numbers, is that the numbers are even or odd. Therefore a duality in all natural numbers as base for all other rational, real and complex numbers. This duality is {odd, even}.

The root of numbers:

We have proven some new theories in decimal numerical system {0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9} above. I analyze the root of numbers here. We closed our eyes or blink. What we see is space. The first object is a pot three steps away from you. We use the most primitive measurement, then steps instead of meters or foot.

You are at start and have not moved yourself {0}. Then you move yourself a/one step towards the pot and you stop {1}. You are at a new start-point {0}. Then you move yourself a/one step towards the pot {1}. You are at a new start {0}. Then you move a/one step towards the pot {1}.

Lets assume that the pot is hundreds or thousand steps away. The you must repeat hundred or thousand times from a new start {0} to a {1}.

We write the accumulation of these {1}s like 1, 2, 3, ..., 100, ..., 1000

Or your sightseeing is a jungle with hundreds of trees and a meadow with thousand and one flowers. You want to pick some flowers for your beloved. You have picked no flowers yet {0}. You pick a/one flower {1} and put it in your basket. You are at the start again with no number in hand {0}. You pick a/one flower again {1} and put it in the basket. You continue from start {0} and pick a flower {1} as much as you want: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, .../

This is a universal rule for counting everything, even in blinks as seconds to measure time or hearing music in notes, which notes are numbers too.

We can count only in space (distance) and time, which consists the two dimensional form of existence. There are only sub-dimensions of space and time, like three dimensions of space, which are thought in schools. There are only two main dimensions in pure form of existence. In this book, the main dimension of space is called horizontal and the time is called vertical.

Therefore we mention, if there exists nothing {0} is the result, and if there exists {1} is the observation (experiment). And numbers all are made of to exist {1}, or not to exist {0}, and it is universally correct counting in every measurement e.g., meter, foot, mile, degree Fahrenheit, degree Celsius, pieces etc.

The numbers are made of a duality of {0, 1} or linguistically are a combination of {not to be, to be}, logically {negation of existence, existence} or {thesis, antithesis}.

Binary numeral-system:

As we mentioned above, we can actually accumulate the results of all our movements, exist, or to be as {1} and its negation {0} in decimal system: 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, ..., but we face a non-harmony with the reality and our observations, hence the look like 0-1-0-1-0-1... Or not exist-exist-not exist- exist ...

The binary numeral system was developed by scientists in 20th century, hence the could interface and interact (speak) with the nature only in its harmonic language of binary {0,1}s, therefore the inner contradictions of above duality {not exist, exist}.

I write a program in python to check some number in binary:

```
"""Binary numbers"""
binary_zero_to_hundred = {x:bin(x) for x in range(0,101)}
binary_sevenhundred_plus_thrty = {x:bin(x) for x in range(700, 731)}
print("from zero to hundred: ",binary_zero_to_hundred)
print("From 700 to 730: ", binary_sevenhundred_plus_thrty)
```

Output is:

```
(venv) Aris-MacBook-Pro:Python-files ari$ python -u
"/Users/ari/Documents/Python-files/binary_nums.py"
from zero to hundred: {0: '0b0', 1: '0b1', 2: '0b10', 3: '0b11', 4: '0b100', 5: '0b101',
6: '0b110', 7: '0b111', 8: '0b1000', 9: '0b1001', 10: '0b1010', 11: '0b1011', 12:
'0b1100', 13: '0b1101', 14: '0b1110', 15: '0b1111', 16: '0b10000', 17: '0b10001', 18:
'0b10010', 19: '0b10011', 20: '0b10100', 21: '0b10101', 22: '0b10110', 23: '0b10111', 24:
'0b11000', 25: '0b11001', 26: '0b11010', 27: '0b11011', 28: '0b11100', 29: '0b11101', 30:
'0b11110', 31: '0b11111', 32: '0b100000', 33: '0b100001', 34: '0b100010', 35: '0b100011',
36: '0b100100', 37: '0b100101', 38: '0b100110', 39: '0b100111', 40: '0b101000', 41:
'0b101001', 42: '0b101010', 43: '0b101011', 44: '0b101100', 45: '0b101101', 46:
'0b101110', 47: '0b101111', 48: '0b110000', 49: '0b110001', 50: '0b110010', 51:
'0b110011', 52: '0b110100', 53: '0b110101', 54: '0b110110', 55: '0b110111', 56:
'0b111000', 57: '0b111001', 58: '0b111010', 59: '0b111011', 60: '0b111100', 61:
'0b111101', 62: '0b111110', 63: '0b111111', 64: '0b1000000', 65: '0b1000001', 66:
'0b1000010', 67: '0b1000011', 68: '0b1000100', 69: '0b1000101', 70: '0b1000110', 71:
'0b1000111', 72: '0b1001000', 73: '0b1001001', 74: '0b1001010', 75: '0b1001011', 76:
'0b1001100', 77: '0b1001101', 78: '0b1001110', 79: '0b1001111', 80: '0b1010000', 81:
'0b1010001', 82: '0b1010010', 83: '0b1010011', 84: '0b1010100', 85: '0b1010101', 86:
'0b1010110', 87: '0b1010111', 88: '0b1011000', 89: '0b1011001', 90: '0b1011010', 91:
```

```
'0b1011011', 92: '0b1011100', 93: '0b1011101', 94: '0b1011110', 95: '0b1011111', 96:
'0b1100000', 97: '0b1100001', 98: '0b1100010', 99: '0b1100011', 100: '0b1100100'}
From 700 to 730: {700: '0b1010111100', 701: '0b1010111101', 702: '0b1010111110', 703:
'0b1010111111', 704: '0b1011000000', 705: '0b1011000001', 706: '0b1011000010', 707:
'0b1011000011', 708: '0b1011000100', 709: '0b1011000101', 710: '0b1011000110', 711:
'0b1011000111', 712: '0b1011001000', 713: '0b1011001001', 714: '0b1011001010', 715:
'0b1011001011', 716: '0b1011001100', 717: '0b1011001101', 718: '0b1011001110', 719:
'0b1011001111', 720: '0b1011010000', 721: '0b1011010001', 722: '0b1011010010', 723:
'0b1011010011', 724: '0b1011010100', 725: '0b1011010101', 726: '0b1011010110', 727:
'0b1011010111', 728: '0b1011011000', 729: '0b1011011001', 730: '0b1011011010'}
```

If you watch it carefully, every number with a {1} at the end is an odd number and with a {0} at the end is an even number except zero. If we learn binary system at school instead of decimal system, some of our observations and experiments do not need any proof, because the observation is a proof by itself. All summation, subtraction, multiplication and division are much easier in binary system. If I want to prove the statements above, then I am much faster.

10

If n is an even number, then n is even.

$$N = 10k \text{ then } (10k) = 100k = 10(10)k$$

We are not going to translate all proofs in decimal system into binary.

Logic in sets (groups):

The aim of this script is not pure mathematics, but we need to understand sets, because we analyze groups consisting of societies and their cultures in the rest of this book. Then sets in mathematics are transformed to social groups.

If all elements of the set A (Group A) are in the set B , then we say that A is a subset of B (and write $A \subseteq B$). Thus the empty set \emptyset is a subset of every set, and each set is a subset of itself. We often introduce a set A in our discussions by defining A to be the set of all elements of a given set B that satisfy some property P . Notation:

$A := \{x \in B : x \text{ satisfies } P\}$ (hence $A \subseteq B$).

A and B are sets. Then we can form the following sets:

- (a) $A \cup B := \{x : x \in A \text{ or } x \in B\}$ (union of A and B);
 (b) $A \cap B := \{x : x \in A \text{ and } x \in B\}$ (intersection of A and B);
 (c) $A \setminus B := \{x : x \in A \text{ and } x \notin B\}$ (difference of A and B);
 (d) $A \times B := \{(a, b) : a \in A \text{ and } b \in B\}$ (cartesian product of A and B).

Thus, the elements of $A \times B$ are the so-called ordered pairs (a, b) with $a \in A$ and $b \in B$. The key property of ordered pairs is that we have $(a, b) = (c, d)$ if and only if $a=c$ and $b=d$. For example, you may think of $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$ as the set of points (a, b) in the xy -plane of coordinate geometry, which is not the subject here. Union ($A \cup B$), and intersection ($A \cap B$) are the most important sets in dialectic of groups-struggle. Difference ($A \setminus B$) is also important, because it is an element.

We say that A and B are disjoint if $A \cap B = \emptyset$, that is, they have no element in common.

Continuous deductive reasoning:

Dialectic is in fact deductive reasoning, which develops deductive reasoning not only in a periodical argument but even in the historical struggle of human beings, which contains dialog between groups and societies. The individuals are the products of societies and groups, although they are also a group of one person in its pure form.

Zarathustra's Teaching of contradictions (also called dualism of good and evil etc.) arrived at Pythagoras, although it is not proven, who Pythagoras was his direct student. Pythagoras derived his ten contradictions (like even and odd/male and female etc.) and the ancient Greeks derived raw dialectic from it (especially in courts). Then deductive was derived from dialectic (especially used by Plato), and finally inductive was derived (especially used by Aristotle). Dialectic was developed by German Philosopher Hegel and he understood the negation of antithesis against thesis, which makes a synthesis (which is not a raw contradiction anymore, but with an output called synthesis). This output is called "Aufheben" in Hegel's Script, which means synthesis is lifted from both (antithesis against thesis). This will be called movement in this script below, because it is a continuous process.

According to Hegel, this negation goes on continuously, which shapes a movement as I mentioned above. I call it dialectic to respect Hegel,

although it is continuous deductive in its pure concept. Hegel has led to idealism, hence he started from „I“ as center of philosophy. Therefore Hegel arrived at the ambiguous linguistic concept-play in both his books „Phänomenologie des Geistes“ and also „Wissenschaft der Logik“. That's the reason that his philosophy cannot be clearly understood even by professors of philosophy. He assumes the spirit „Geist“ as an absolute truth, and science as phenomenology of spirit, and finally logic as the science of metaphysics, therefore it has led his philosophy to falsity, although he developed dialectic and mankind owes him for that. If „I“ see a stone, and the object "the stone" is a subject in my mind „Idea“, then „I“ am only a mirror and my mind within me, then my consciousness, and finally my knowledge within „I“ is only the reflection.

All human beings of different cultures and different understandings are the center of knowledge throughout history in dialectic of groups struggle instead of „I“. Therefore a historical collective „I“ from all groups is the standpoint of knowledge and everything we have gained until now. Science is discovering the correctness of knowledge step by step through phenomenology and correctness of conclusions in continuous deductive strategy, and logic arranges those different conclusions of correctness in our knowledge towards the truth.

Dialectic is the negation of antithesis against thesis and this movement of continuous negations is called existence or called being in its pure philosophical concept. Therefore Dialectic in an argument between two or more individuals takes place, if and only if they all are argument partners and Judges at the same time, in contrary to traditional deductive reasoning, who the third individual looks into the sentences of the argument between two sides, then he derives the conclusion through deductive strategy of reasoning. The third person (the judge) in deductive reasoning judges the sentences (premises, either facts ,or non-facts) between other individuals, but the two or three individuals within the argument judge themselves and understand each other in continuous deductive (or dialectic).

Therefore we have arrived at a stage of Logic, that we are a part of the argument and we judge simultaneously, because we tend to understand the correctness of the sentences (premises) and the validity of the argument

by ourselves. Lets examine a very simple dialog first, although it seems banal in this script.

We examine a dialog (between two individuals) as an argument first, before we specify dialectic universally in a historical progress. An individual is a group of one person, in its pure form. Let Zara be a Kurd and let Dimitri be a Greek:

Dimitri: Greeks don't die. (Thesis1)

Zara: Aristoteles was a Greek, but he died. „But = And“ (Antithesis1)

Dimitri: okay, then some Greeks die. (Synthesis1)

Zara: Only some Kurds die. From Dimitri's Conclusion (Synthesis1=Thesis2)

Dimitri: All Greeks and Kurds die. (Antithesis2)

Zara: Aha, all Human beings die. (Synthesis2=Thesis3)

... (Continuous dialog)

Dimitri: but all Greeks are handsome. (Synthesis n-1 or Thesis n)

Zara: Socrates was not a handsome Greek. (Antithesis n)

Dimitri: then some Greeks are handsome. (Synthesis n)

....

Zara laughs: yes, you are handsome! (Final Synthesis or conclusion)

Dialectic takes place in love between a man and woman at its best occurrence, hence it is upon understanding. The result of dialectical love is reproduction. (See section love)

Sex without love may also happen upon dialectic and understanding of both sides but it doesn't necessarily cause reproduction, although it may do. The inference is correct but not the first thesis in argument.

For example, a group of three individuals are in an intergroup-argument, known as trilogy:

Yurgos: I am a Greek, and Greeks don't die. (Thesis1)

Holger: Aristoteles was a Greek, and he died. (Anti-thesis1)

Yurgos: Ok, then some Greeks die. (Synthesis1 or Understanding1)

Zara continues the argument from understanding1 as new thesis2:

Zara: I am a Kurd, and only some Kurds die. means: I don't die probably. (Thesis2)

Holger: But Kurds and Greeks of last three generations are died. (Anti-thesis2)

Zara, Yurgos and Holger: Aha, then all human beings die. (Understanding2)

Holger continues from Understanding2 as Thesis3:

Holger: All human beings die, but only Germans are stronger than Kurds and Greeks. (Thesis3)

Dimitris: Hercules was a strong man, and he was Greek. (Anti-thesis3)

...

And the argument goes on and on only by their own understanding without a judge, who judges the true or falsity of their sentences. The arguments is also valid hence it is a continuous deductive strategy.

What I want to show in such simple or even banal dialog is the matter, that dialectic is continuous deductive in its pure form, which is linear, but continuously circulating.

If Holger insists to prove his word with violence, and if he doesn't want to accept the negations of his sentences by the other persons, then it results in a conflict between Holger and the others, either verbally or physically. That is a conflict and not a struggle in continuous deductive anymore. It is called war in plural, if he calls his German friends to protect his thesis against antitheses of others (in easy words: to save his sentence, his wish, even his values for the sake of his will against the negation of the others).

We have mentioned that the correctness of a sentence is called true in logic. It must be assumed as correct and not true as a part of truth, because through the correctness of such sentences (premises) the universe leads to truth in historical deductive.

Correctness is even changing continuously in dialectical development of Concepts. If a person without religious faith was assumed as an infidel in ancient times or in middle-ages, he is called an atheist now. An infidel was negative, but an atheist is a positive concept nowadays. Therefore the concepts are all developing in continuous deductive negation of groups and subgroups. The pure correctness (logical truth of a sentence or thesis) is science, but still not truth, so we seek truth through those negations in historical groups-struggle.

Science as a result of continuous deductive:

Science have won the correctness in historical struggle of human being in form of continuous deductive strategy, thus mythology, religion and literature have been pushed aside, although literature has been always developed in accordance with science. Science has resulted the purest

correctness of continuous deductive reasoning in historical struggle of mankind from individuals to families, then to subgroups and finally to global society. Science contains the only common correctness between all cultures of different groups and subgroups globally and it is therefore the common correctness result in historical struggle between the cultures. Therefore science as the pure knowledge of mankind has been/will be the vertical correctness of conclusions of arguments historically/and in future. This correctness of science has been developed in the historical argument of groups-struggle, which human beings only discover it ,either in nature by experiment/observation ,or in logical conclusions rationally.

In easy words, science is the pure product of correct premises of mankind throughout history from primitive human being to ancient cultures and finally to us in modern era, therefore it is always analyzing and developing itself in a historical dialog for pure correctness.

If first civilizations, especially Sumerians discovered decimal numbers by observing fingers of their both hands, then ancient Babylonians and ancient Egyptians, developed geometry, astrology etc. and thereafter ancient Greeks started to develop the knowledge in separate branches, down to all branches of science into the modern era.

Then logic is a systematic structure, where science and thus civilization of human being grows within it. Logic with the help of mathematics is editing the cultures to an integrity within civilization. They both fasten a structure of correctness for the other science to negate the lies (non-facts) of religion and myth (prehistoric assumptions of semi-animal groups of humans). Science is negating the falsity of their premises in continuous deductive strategy throughout history.

Historical continuous deductive:

The individuals negate each other in an argument, which takes place in a short period of time. But the history of mankind is also a dialog from those short arguments to the arguments between subgroups in global society, as we slightly mentioned above.

We assume the continues deductive argument between human beings historically. The arguments between dominant kings and dominated slaves has happened through the history and in many centuries. The negation of

slaves against tyranny has pushed the dominant kings to feudal with less power, although it has taken many centuries. And the negation of peasants has pushed the feudal to capitalist. the negation of working-class against capitalists is going for two centuries on. Now mankind is in a new position-negation between investment and worth-generation. Dialectic of groups-struggle is a continuous historical deductive argument as we mentioned now, hence we are dealing with concepts, which became facts through correctness (or logical truth). This argument about power has led the human beings from absolute domination in ancient times to freedom nowadays. It has been from lack of understanding, whenever wars and conflicts have happened exactly as we mentioned in a short dialog without deductive. The conflicts have just delayed the dialectic, hence they have been put in front of dialectic historically to stop the conclusions of the reasonable dialectic in separate times and places.

The conclusion (C1) of dialectic is derived from facts, therefore the conclusion (C1) is true.

Then the conclusion (C1) is also a premise (or/and Thesis) and with a new premise (or/and Antithesis), which derives second conclusion (C2), which is also correct, hence it is deductive. Second conclusion with another fact also derives third true conclusion (C3) and so on to the truth.

So, the dialectical deductive is continuously correct to Conclusion (Cn-1) and conclusion (Cn). Therefore we can also call dialectic of groups-struggle „continuous deductive groups-struggle“ historically. It means, that the facts in deductive reasoning are true, which we have observed until now throughout the history.

If the history of deductive (C1, C2, ..., Cn-1, Cn) is true then the future (Cn+1, Cn+2, ... , infinite C) is also true according to inductive. From Cn+1 to infinite C (infinite conclusions) are dialectical inductive in future, although we have not observed them yet.

We can derive inductive reasoning of deductive truth of conclusions C1 ,... , Cn, ..., infinite C. Inductive of C1 to Cn+1 is true, if and only if all deductive conclusions from C1 to Cn are correct. We know already that the conclusions C1 to Cn are correct, thus C+1 is also correct. Then C+2 is correct, if and only if conclusions C1 to Cn+1 are correct. Then the inductive goes on to infinite C (infinite conclusions), which is also correct or towards truth. Therefore the inductive strategy of reasoning on our historical deductive is valid and true.

The quantitative logic, which contributes in the number of commons or differences in quantity between groups and subgroups is a matter of mathematics. Refer to Logic in sets above.

Category, concept and measurement:

Knowledge is a set of category, measurement and concepts (interpreted images in our mind) to derive a conclusion. category is simply the awareness and consciousness of a group, which has been historically developed. For example the category of „human being“ is either categorized in ethnicity, like Greek, Kurd, German or categorized racial like Indo-European, Black African, indigenous and etc. The category of geometry is categorized in subcategories like point, line, triangular, square, circle and et.

Concepts are also the historical understandings, which we understand them as determinations or definition of a category. For example, the concept of politics defines and determines the category of science, which leads a group or a subgroup to an end or goal. Or the concept of strong, which defines the strength of an object.

The measurements are the criterion to measure the concept of different categories. For example, mile or kilometer, which measure the distance, away from the standard measurements between different groups. The Americans measure the distance in inch, mile and the Greeks in millimeter, centimeter and kilometer. The fact is that we have developed them historically to understand each other within a group. Therefore those all are collected in language to solve our problem through them in arguments. Science is developing them; therefore science is developing the pure correctness and conclusions of arguments.

As we mentioned, that category, concept and measurements are all rational and not natural (although perceiving natural Logic). Then we cannot observe them or experiment them like nature, but we invent or discover them, to shape a standard for statements, Logic and numbers.

Categories like religion and mythos are the dark side of knowledge and misunderstandings of mankind historically, although they hang themselves on the categories of science to survive. Thus they update themselves with all knowledge of mankind historically.

In different times (horizontal times and/or eras) different groups have been in struggle and the results and conclusions of their arguments have been developed in form of science. But science is still developing through those arguments and the correctness of our deductive arguments are still developing to purest correctness, which is truth.

Categorizing, concept and measurement are developing continuously to an exact correction. The languages belonging to different groups and the dialects of different sub-groups have been developed through deductive argument. The exact languages are those, which update themselves with this dialectical struggle or deductive argument of history according to the developed categories, concepts and measurements. Therefore a language in accordance with logic or at least parallel to logic can derive the purest conclusions of correctness.

The logical language does not depend only on deductive reasoning but all forms of reasoning (from observation to inductive), although through deductive strategy of historical argument in whole, and periodical (horizontal) arguments in detail. The logical language contains also trial and error of experimental science and exactness of inductive reasoning of mathematics. The only difference is that, that the deductive is a historical strategy of being (and/or existence).

Consciousness:

Consciousness of an individual as a pure form of a group of one person {1} is his present awareness about the categories, and concepts in accordance to measurements, which have been developed historically through different cultures and thus civilization. It is normal if the consciousness of an individual or a subgroup is determined according to the knowledge of the main group belonging to it. Consciousness for a Buddhist monk is Zen and concentration on the pure being without thinking about other things around, but for me consciousness is the knowledge about happenings which are categorized, conceptualized in measurements, quality, and etc. around me. Consciousness of a Mulla or a rabbi is in contrary the absolute determination in favor of him and his own group. But the pure consciousness is the awareness in scientific categories, concepts of objects and subjects, which are in a continuous movement of

development in deductive argument of human beings and deductive-struggle of biological species or of physical phenomena.

Category and concepts of understanding

Logic is understood only in language, hence it has been discovered from and in arguments basically. Therefore there must be logic also in language at all, which the owners of language/languages (mostly ethnic groups) are always in arguments not only in a short period time but throughout the history. It means that the logic has been developed/is developing in different languages belonging to different cultures and groups. Aristotle presented the real-rational categories, which the most general kinds of entities of things in a language are divided in ten categories:

Substance (e.g., man, horse, dog)

Quantity (e.g., four-foot, two-foot, ten...)

Quality (e.g., white, grammatical)

Relation (e.g., double, half)

Place (e.g., in Kurdistan, in the market-place)

Date (e.g., yesterday, last year)

Posture (e.g., is lying, is sitting)

State (e.g., has shoes on, has armor on)

Action (e.g., cutting, burning)

Passion (e.g., being cut, being burned)

Many of Aristotle categories in this example:

A white horse on the road was running on four feet yesterday in Kurdistan, which had double more feet than the man ridding it.

Aristotle must have done it through asking questions and the possible answers for the questions. The Logic has not been developed after the downfall of ancient Greek culture by their barbarian Romans and upcoming of military rule of Rom with darkness of religion within it later.

Emanuel Kant has reclassified the categories of Aristotle until/after enlightenment era, in which every judgment of an object can be in one of the four categories (concepts), which every has also three sub-categories as listed below:

1- Quantity

Unity

Plurality

Totality

2- Quality

Reality

Negation

Limitation

3- Relation

Inherence and Subsistence (substance and accident)

Causality and Dependence (cause and effect)

Community (reciprocity)

4- Modality

Possibility

Existence

Necessity

An example with four concept-categories of Kant:

All non-Kurdish horses might/need to exist outside Kurdistan because of geographical boundary.

Kant mentions that his categories are governing our conceptual scheme. Aristotle extracts the ten highest categories of things from reality and nature, therefore they look very rational, hence they seem to belong to the things. But Kant's concepts belong to human beings as universal concepts, which everything in reality and nature is categorized in those twelve concepts of human being. Aristotle puts the reality and nature in center and himself as a judge of the categories. Kant puts himself as the owner of the concepts and also the judge, as he mentions the „a priori“ knowledge of human being is in nature of mind and everything is imposed by the mind on the objects.

The confusion between real-simple categories of Aristotle and ambiguous metaphysical concepts of Kant are not enough for civilization and they

continuously change in accordance with Logic and two-dimensional form of existence (space and time).

Some other have categorized our understandings of object in different ways after Kant, but they are not very iconic or accurate.

What we mention is that the categories have been developed to exactness through deductive correctness away from their rationality in Aristotle's categories or metaphysical concepts of Kant. The development is not because of cleverness of Kant in contrary to Aristotle, but because of continuous deductive development of cultures of groups, thus civilization and science within it, which has developed the correctness of categories to more exactness in Kant's era.

languages are developing continuously through logical development of cultures, and they are getting more exact gradually towards the collective cultures of mankind called civilization through correctness of conclusions, and this correctness is indeed scientific. Therefore the epistemology is developing also through the logical development of societies, which is the way of knowing the things or the way of collecting correct knowledge.

A determination of categories for all vertical progress (historical) of epistemology blocks the ways of collecting knowledge by linguistic-absolute, but the categories doesn't develop if we leave collecting knowledge through the correct way. Therefore the way (logical path) is important here and not determination. This way is a collective inductive-deductive strategy upon observation (but thorough trial and error).

Inductive-deductive strategy through trial and error:

Note: Negation does not always mean the Absolute negation of a sentence but a negation in form of an antithesis mostly. For example:

I am the cleverest human being. Absolute Negation: I am not the cleverest human being.

Thesis: I am the cleverest human being. Anti-thesis: I am not as clever as the mathematician, who can solve problems better.

As we see that the dialog, debates and arguments are all going through a deductive strategy in history and thus vertically. But deductive consists of a state and its negation in groups-struggle or a sentence and its negation (in form of antithesis) in the simplest form of a deductive

argument. Lets assume, that Zara expresses a sentence, which might seem a bit banal for this context but the reality of mankind:

Zara: I am the most beautiful woman in the world.

Dimitri: Well, I think that Aphrodite is the most beautiful.

Conclusion:

Zara: but I am a beautiful woman too.

Dimitri: sure, you are the most beautiful Kurdish woman.

Which means that they both understand that Zara is beautiful but not as much as Aphrodite and the conclusion is correct (logical valid and true). Zara expresses a sentence and Dimitri negates it. Then they both derive another a correct conclusion sentence from their argument, which is the conclusion of understanding of both. Zara does a trial here. It is negated by Dimitri because it has an error and Zara understands her error. Thus she arrives at a conclusion which is a new statement. The ongoing argument from last conclusion to the new sentence:

Dimitri: sure, you are the most beautiful Kurdish woman.

Holger: But her sister Kani is more beautiful than Zara.

Conclusion 2:

Dimitri: yes, but she is a beautiful Kurdish woman too.

....

The first conclusion was correct, and it is a sentence at the same time, which means a new trail. It is not important, who makes the trail but the trail in itself. Then it is negated by Holger and the negation is error, therefore conclusion 2 is derived which is the new correct (logical valid and true). This argument of deductive strategy is only between a small group of three individuals and in a short period of time.

The pure trail and error can be examined not only in a negation but in many until the negation is found. Sometimes to seek the negation of a trail need to be examined hundred times. Therefore the pure trail and error takes time to be examined. But it goes into deductive strategy as soon as the error is found and eliminated. Trial and error in observations is the most important strategy in experimental science and it finds the determinations according to pure scientific correctness, which can be categorized linguistically like Aristotle's categories. But the natural science like mathematics are researching by all strategies of

reasoning like trial and error, deductive and inductive, or a combination of those strategies therefore they need furthermore concepts, which they can be also categorized linguistically like Kant's categories. The difference is that Aristotle has focused on the observation (trial an error and/ or its experiment), and Kant focused on the digestion through reasoning and thus rationalism.

Let's take the historical argument between groups, which is also irregular in ancient time until 19th century. Irregularity because it has not taken place universally but in a very long period of time. mostly because of examining many antitheses against a thesis in trial and error strategy.

Dialectic as perfect Logic:

The negation within the two poles of deductive is an error of a trail and the continuous negations are from continuous errors from continuous trails. The affirmation is alone the trail, and the negation alone is the failure of that trail (or error).

Dialectic isn't a rude deductive as a mechanism in our daily dialog, which evaluates the correctness of the conclusion of that dialog. Dialectic is a universal reasoning strategy, which deductive strategy of universe with the (trial and error / experiment from observation) strategy in front of him, and it finally goes into an inductive path.

This dialectic is in the depth, and nobody can see it, but we can only bring it out into light by the research on the surface (observation and taking images into our minds). This surface is the subject including sentences, thesis etc., which are detected by our senses. The senses are on the surface, and they are the main belonging of human being, which does a trial and error / experiment out of it. We are not talking about the senses as objects, which are made of nerve system, brain and electrical Impulses anatomically, but the substance of five senses, which their service is knowing and gathering knowledge.

Thus, we see clearly, that epistemology or the way of knowing and collecting knowledge has also a thesis and antithesis within it.

Epistemology:

The observation (or experiment) of nature and reality as thesis are gathered firstly, then they are evaluated rationally through reasoning as antithesis secondly, and the output of is synthesis. The synthesis can shape a new reality called thesis, but it cannot shape an observation of nature anymore, because the observations and experiments come from outside. But a new observation in nature can become an antithesis for our new born reality (or synthesis). This goes to reasoning and rationality again and a new synthesis is the result.

This circulation between (observation and/or experiment) in nature and reality to reasoning in rationality and again and again is the way we know and understand the world.

Therefore the way we gather knowledge is first place historical, social and it a personal interpretation too. If I want to calculate the area of a circle. The I need $\pi = 3.1415\dots$, which is already discovered by ancient cultures. Then, the reality of π for me was a result of ancient observations of the length of any circle divided by its diameter. But what I have is a reality and I can easily find the area of my circle with it and the area of my circle can be a new reality to build a column of a building etc. This dialectic is mostly called development in language, and its digestion is difficult.

The second example is about anatomy of body. The primitive cultures had no idea about the functioning of organs. Aristotle has developed it especially, when he left Athens. He called supposed that heart is, where the other organs take their commands from (an error). He even made the mistake. Then the physicians have discovered that mind and nerve system is the command-center. If a patient has psychological problems, a physician might check if the nerve system or mind instead of heart. And a medical breakthrough in nerve system might happen in neurotic impulses to gather more knowledge, instead of blood. We must understand that experimental science are based on try and error/observations but upon previous observations. And observation/experiment is the most basic form in logic.

True and False (correct, not correct):

As we have mentioned that the results of trial and error are called true or false, because the experiment is in a period, and it deals with an object. For example: I am a Greek. Then False, hence I am a Kurd. Or water boils in 100 degrees centigrade. Correct (or logical true).

The experiments happen either in experimental science as medicine and psychology, or in our daily life. Those experiments have a result which can be called true or false only in that exact period of time and referring to that object but not in the whole (universally). The results are changed in the continuous time, which time by itself comes from infinite and leads to infinite.

Sometimes the results of an experiment change even in a longer period including many other periods of time. Therefore the true and false results of our experiments on the objects, places, and material are relative to time. Our perception or periodical understanding (interpretations) are changing continuously in longer periods containing those short periods.

For example, the experiment of the primitive human being of being (existence) is an earth with some mountains as much as he sees. This experiment is true; hence the primitive human could see that with his own eyes, and nobody could reject his interpretation from reality of what he sees. But human being goes from Valley to Valley, and he sees continuous mountains. Then many mythos raise, which being (existence) goes beyond the observation in every different culture belonging to a society (or the group of primitive human beings). The most common mythos was the religious one, which assumes the earth as a plain bed with soil and water on it and a sky as the roof of it, which the natural philosophers like Thales, Anaximenes and Anaximander etc. have believed in it too. Those understandings are not experimental anymore, but the conclusions of different understandings of different periodical observations, which finally is rejected today.

Those results are either the premises of logic in a study or sentences on the surface of our language in a periodic argument or even the thesis and antithesis in a longer argument of the history, which all exist of affirmation and its negation. Then the continuous play of affirmation and negation starts, which doesn't refer to object, place, and material as rude form, but to the subject and evaluation of the subject through

inductive strategy of affirmation and negation (then rationality). Therefore we arrive at a new stage of the rude true and false, which is called correctness. The correctness is relative to the period, in which it belongs. Therefore the correctness of a conclusion is picking the false of an experiment, although it is trying to gather the trues, which are even negated again and again.

A pure comprehension or a continuous correction in the continuous play of affirmation and negation comes out as the scientific determinations. They are the most correctness of their period.

We get back to the example of being; Nicolaus Copernicus in renaissance developed the planetary theory of Aristarchus of Samos of ancient Greece, which puts the sun in the center of universe. The raw planetary theory of Aristarchus was indeed a negation to the mythos of ancient, which the mythos was a negation of the real observation of primitive human being. The planetary theory needed about eighteen centuries to win the struggle of correctness, which was developed by Copernicus. Therefore the being has been analyzed and a solar system comes out with a sun in the center. There have been also an argument between Kepler and Copernicus too, if the earth or if the sun is the center of universe, but we are not going in the details.

Those conclusions with exactness are not found only by rude experiment but in an argument between human beings, which is deductive in itself. Therefore the true and false of the experiments have been in continuous negation to derive the most exact correctness of our modern era. What we see is that correctness of deductive from the true and false or trail and error of experiment.

Therefore a true and false perception of the conclusions of deductive strategy is not valid, which can be called not correctness of periodical argument, but it is not valid for universal argument of human beings, and it is necessary to drive correctness of our trail and error.

The pure determination of correctness is called science and it is our historical awareness as a collective form of our consciousness. This correctness is the reality and thus the quality of being.

The experiments in detail are in a period of time and a place, which can be assumed as correct or false. For example, the solar system is correct in modern era, therefore it is also true logically. But the plain soil with a sky as roof was a religious true in middle ages, but not correct

in the deductive argument. The sightseeing of the primitive human being was also a reality truth, hence his eyes could see only that, but it was not correct for the religious assumption, which was confused in many parallel places or sightseeing of a human being in collective and it collected the parallel places and called it the bed of soil and water with a sky-roof.

What we believe is the historical collective determinations from the correctness and not the speculations of either primitive human being or the religious one as is negation, but the historical conclusion. The historical conclusion is continuously in development and thus the true and false of our experimental trail and errors are always coming up and we derive the pure conclusions from them as determinations with all categories and concepts within it.

What is then logic?:

Logic comes originally from language, hence language comes mainly from our observations and collected images from nature, and it involves the conclusions about our observations, then it arrives at the reality. If we call our observations mainly by names for example apple-tree and trees. We can derive easily, that all apple-trees are trees, which our conclusion is a reality and not a raw observation anymore.

Language has been analyzed by ancient Greeks systematically, especially by Aristotle.

We have shown that Observation/experiment (and even reality from them) goes into a deductive form (not absolute negation) and it produces a conclusion as a new reality. And it circulates through this path. Then all these correct results are premises of an inductive path. This path is leading to completion of truth.

If a living organism has a soul, then Logic is the soul of nature and existence within it, but we are discovering it through language (either spoken languages or our pure mathematical language). Thus the nature and cosmic ordinary goes a logical path. And our understanding of it is only the new realities as results of rationalism and through reasoning. And it is the combination of trail and error (in observation/thus experiment), to deductive and finally inductive strategies.

The collision between every cosmic Order and even in our daily arguments occur, whenever we move against this Order with three strategies of reasoning within it. Thanks Zarathustra, who found this cosmic ordering in its rude form as position-negation between good and evil, although it was just a moral theory. It has developed many catastrophic religions in middle east, then towards east and west of the globe, but every thought or method of life is misinterpretation for the benefit of different groups in struggle. Ancient Greek philosophers have found the path in contrary, although it has lasted many centuries and it was teared by Roman group and its military struggle, instead of a civilized struggle. If we go against the tides of deductive on the surface of trial and error or go deep into inductive, then we arrive to our pure consciousness through collective awareness, thus science as reality (or new realities derived from reasoning) of this pure soul of nature.

Then we never understand the absolute truth like a person, but only approach it vertically (or in time). And Logic is leading us to this infinite collective truth, thus it is the true path.

Hegel's Theory is a good approach, although it looks like a religious arithmetical poem. His dialectical theory as an extract of ancient Greek philosophy is the right approach, but not sufficient, because it goes into a complex terminology. The fades are lost in this complexity and meta-idealism is its result.

Karl Marx tried to bring it back to reality, but he goes deep into materialism instead of logic, and he leads to economical materialism, but with an ideal society only from material. We analyze Marxism below.

A critic at Marxism as a part of Communism

Communism has developed a social system, and Karl Marx is the founder of analyzing historical development of the social-economical system. Marx have separated the three present main-classes as groups, which are in struggle to gaining material and the deeper the worth and value of material. He derived the sophisticated conclusion, that the rich-class is stealing the material and its value from working-class with the help of middle-class. The human beings and even civilization can never neglect

his hard-work, who he devoted to human beings. Then Marx was from poor Jewish community, that was neglected by the rich class of mainly Jewish orthodox. Jewish diaspora began mostly during crusades, then Jewish community was spread over the globe. They were one of the poorest groups without land and field. But destruction of silk road by mongol-invasion in east and defeat of western roman empire by Germans in west helped them to establish trade as their occupation. Therefore a sub-group of them became the richest group in middle ages, and their richness is continuing until modern era. Then taking benefit from invested money helped them even more to accumulate capital, that was banned in Islam in east and even in western Christianity. Richness of a sub-group subjugated all other groups, but Marx from poor Jewish sub-groups was against it.

Note: Many other Jewish adopted cultural struggle and they developed culture even more than westerners.

Critical points of Marxism are:

firstly:

Marxism is based on an apocalyptical form of story, which threatens the global society of the end of the world as a tragedy, but it offers equality, justice or in easy words it offers a paradise at the end of his story. Thus it is very similar to religion in form. Marxism has also grown as a religion between poor people rapidly.

Marxism have reduced the dialectic to three stages in history and it ended it with the struggle between three classes at present, which are classified according to wealth, capital, owning material or the value of material like money and Gold (Worth in sidelines). Then the globalization of material consumption by the means of gold and money (also value) results in a global consumption of food, labor, and even sex. consumption is the exact goal of capitalism too, not for prosperity of the global society but for wealth of their own group.

Dialectic in Marxism increases the split of classes in struggle, and thus it pushes them to conflict (proletarian revolution) instead of understanding between them according to historical dialectic, which is the continuous deductive reasoning in history, and it leads always to understanding in not in a period but vertically. Marxism supposes historical dialectic of three social-historical stages from slavery to feudalism and finally to capitalism, although dialectic (historical

struggle) is taking place continuously (and even right now) between different groups and societies, or between two political parties in your state. Dialectic is described below in its pure form, which causes not only understanding but even integration between the groups on bases of their cultures.

secondly:

The reduction of Philosophy on basis of economical-struggle of groups in both capitalism and its negation as Marxism have led all the sub-societies to consumption-struggle globally, which some societies, mostly western ones are colonizing all other societies in a new form of labor only for more and more consumption. But this economical struggle is only a part of historical struggle of groups, thus it is not the goal of mankind.

Thirdly:

Radical socialism in form of Communism and Marxism plus fanatical ideas spread from those Radicalism had in fact damaged Generosity of people to help the other suppressed people on the planet, e.g. individuals and also ethnical or religious groups, especially in Africa and Middle-east.

Generosity has in fact roots in empathy of all human beings as a social instinct and it is appreciated by mankind. But it has led to Mass-immigration especially from Africa, which it was welcomed by left-radicalism and fanatical feminism (Fanatical-feminism or slut-feminism is analyzed separately below). Left-radicalism has supported Mass-immigration to accelerate their Proletariat-revolution, which Karl Marx has written about it in his Book „Capital“, but it turned to sex-market by slut-feminism!

(Note: there is no word about Mass-immigration of Africans for sex neither in Capital nor in books of other left-theoreticians such as Lenin or Mao except international proletariat or in easy words „Working-class in industry “).

Moderate left-wing such as Social-democrats remained silent, in case to get the votes of Feminists, immigrants and radical-lefties for more chairs in Parliaments and their superiority, which is the aim of any

political group. Moderate left-wing was very successful for many decades. They have easily governed for about five or more decades in Europe and thus globally. But they need to be criticized for their silence, which supports their dominance. They were losing many elections continuously; the lost chairs are replaced by Neo-Nazis and racists unfortunately. The problems with new right-radicalism are growing in all societies continuously.

The result is catastrophically disappointing, because at first the base of Left-wing is upon an economical theory „communism“, or „Marxism“ and not a pure philosophical theory (dialectic of groups-struggle), secondly injecting Mass-immigration from Islamic and African societies has strengthened the Neo-Nazis and racists in west instead of weakening them in the dialectical struggle. The most controversial issue is a result of injecting the black-Africans into the global society for sex-consumption by slut-feminism.

Note: The historical dialectic of groups-struggle, which is the only obvious struggle throughout history and not Class-struggle, which is only a part of that struggle in groups-struggle.

Communism as a whole and Marxism as the strongest Theory of Communism have supposed the philosophical issue superficially, which is only opposing Capitalism. The essence of that capitalism-greed is domination and sovereignty of the stronger over weaker in global society. This confrontation or horizontal reaction in groups-struggle leads to conflicts as we see nowadays throughout the world.

Therefore the reform of Left-wing or the whole concept of „together-living“ is taking place in dialectic of groups-struggles. The society is reforming itself and we cannot interfere in that reform in a wide range as individuals, although we can participate in the continuous reforms. We as individuals live in the society and we can even analyze it. Thus we need to participate in the reformation-progress of the society to help the dialectical development, on base of cultural understanding through the historical logic within civilization. A conflict is not necessary.

Note: being a Communist, doesn't mean losing the chance of understanding the dialectic of groups-struggle, hence a communist understands the dialectic easily. But the inefficient results of communism in the societies have led to the social-,political-chaos. Socialism or better to say together-living is a part of dialectic of groups-struggle, which leads human beings to a cultural understanding in global society.

Economy

There are enough studies about economy. Economics is a field of study nowadays. It is mainly divided to micro- and macroeconomics. Microeconomics is investigating economy in detail from a household. Macroeconomy is about the economy of a large group like a state or a country. Those fields of study need many years to be learned. Our approach in economics starts from elements to plurality (or economy from individuals to groups), therefore microeconomics is much closer to the radical dialectics of groups-struggle in a historical context.

Perception of groups in their pure form as individuals leads to study of economics in its pure form of evaluating individual-economy. Thereafter we arrive at household, and then state and finally global economy.

Everything which is has a worth can be valued or the worth is quantified in numbers (like the value of an Apple for a dollar in America or for one Euro in Europe, or a number in the currency belonging to the region). In microeconomics all those goods are studied, which can be quantified in any currency. Goods can be material like bread or immaterial like software of my computer. Therefore, any worth which have taken a value. How it can be proven mathematically is not a subject of philosophy. Like consumer-curve or producer-curve, or elasticity of a good relative to the income or related to the other goods, etc. There are enough books about it.

Even air is called a good but for free. Air has worth but no value yet. If there is a lack of air and somebody works on it, then gives it a value in a currency and finally it can be sold at market.

Thus, value is quantified worth in currency (money nowadays) and original worth is the measure of lack of the good originally.

Thereafter, we arrive at worth of goods. If a good has no value, it doesn't mean that it is worthless. Like the example of air. But if somebody sells rocks at street, which are not suitable for an individual, then they are worthless. At the same time if the seller works on the rocks and carves a picture on them, or makes status of them, then the rocks have value. The rocks have still the same worth like before, but

the worth is only the amount of labor (work) and art (knowledge plus labor) of the artist.

An apple has worth, if it is found in forest, or even if a gardener irrigates his apple-trees until it is rip. But in jungle you don't pay for it, therefor it has no value. But if a gardener brings it to the market, then it has a value. This value is the amount of work, who the garner worked. Then the value is extra worth upon a good. As stone of a marble is also worthy but a sculpture of that marble is the stones worth plus the extra worth of the artist. This extra worth is evaluated in value (like 5 yuan, or 2 Euros).

Therefore worth is divided in two main branches. First, passive worth is the worth of land and whatever we accelerate our labor-process with it on that land (like technology etc.). Second, active worth is exactly the amount of labor (work) in form of conventional labor (mainly for material goods), and even service (mainly for immaterial goods). If I have a land but don't cultivate it or if I don't make a factory on it, then it remains only a passive worth like a grass land or a forest. Then active worth is the dynamic worth, which is our main subject of worth in this book, hence active worth is generating extra worth.

Our evaluation of worth is still in a horizontal axis (our current situation) and it is not evaluated historically. Let's assume trade, that in the beginning of history of mankind, which one good were exchanged for another. One individual gathered apples in forest, another hunted a deer. They needed the goods of other. They were exchanging some apples for a piece of meat. Therefore, they were exchanging approximately the same amount of work, who they put to gather apples or to hunt. If a gatherer needed one day to gather apples, but the hunter had to wait one week for his hunt, then they could exchange many apples for only a small piece of meat, because the hunter has worked seven times more than the gatherer. Therefore the worth of the work (then labor) is slowly shaping in time and the difficulty of the work. The societies grow to villages. The village-societies grow through civilization gradually even more and people live in of cities, which exchange of a good for another is difficult.

Now there are many different goods, not only food, but even housing, clothing, household necessities and even Luxury-goods. Therefore money in form of stone-coins (especially precious stones) is invented to

facilitating the trade. The oldest stone-coins are related to Mesopotamian cultures, especially Sumerians, then Egyptians etc.

The worth of the coin is not so high as its value. It might need less than an hour or even less than a quarter to carve it. But you could exchange a deer for it. Therefore it has been given a value to a coin as much as the worth of one week work to hunting a deer, or as much as 40 hours of gardening for some boxes of apples etc.

There have been many changes in coins, which have been changed to metals. Then they have been ordered by their maintenance from gold to silver and copper etc. Slowly they reduced the amount of metal but for the same value, especially during the Roman Empire. Finally the paper-money has been invented in China and spread throughout the world.

Then value of our currency contains only an amount of work or labor (counted by time and difficulty of it) plus a small amount of work to making the money, which is not of a great importance.

Scholar microeconomics starts with supply and demand, which means a producer supply a good and a consumer demands it. It leads to mathematical calculations with graphs. Also, the surface of economics, but not the root, although we have already proved in logic, that everything comes from observations and surface. Then it goes to marginal analysis, which involves costs and benefits. Here it refers to the struggle of individuals and thus groups, that are in a conflict to extract the most desirable benefits from production (Value) of a good.

Then it arrives at utility theory, or happiness of a consumer and its arithmetical calculations to maximize their utility with the same budget (Value). Then it comes to production and cost analysis, which helps the producers determining their optimal production and pricing strategies (Value).

Then it analysis Market structures, like perfect competition (refers to Worth), monopoly (referring to manipulation of Value by one producer) and finally oligopoly (manipulation of Value by many producer).

Finally, it involves game theory, externalities, market failures, consumer and producer surplus, which are calculated mostly by derivation and integrals.

What we mention in microeconomics, is analysis of Market on the surface of economics, which mostly contributes the value of goods and the worth

in the depth is totally forgotten. Whenever it arrives at subjects contributing the worth of goods (like perfect competition), it skips it or just call it an ideal subject (here an ideal market). The focus is on the struggle and how people (from individuals to groups) could take the most benefits from supply and demand in form of value (Nowadays money). Economics has led to groups (in its pure form also an individual) is struggle for more and more, which refers to dialectic of groups-struggle within a society (from individuals to household, then firms), although it is not analyzed historically, therefore without dialectic.

Classified work:

With growth of ancient societies to cities, labor market has been classified gradually. The primitive form of Labor on fields were not enough for the gradually grown cities. Therefore trade and its service, engineering, medicine etc. were needed in the society too, and many different jobs have been derived from them. Those jobs have regulated the growth of societies, but primarily upon labor of agriculture. Those jobs needed knowledge, instead of muscles, and they were clean and easier jobs. Therefore the struggle to possess such jobs has gradually started. We must add that some other jobs in industry like smith etc. were supposed the same as labor in agriculture. This struggle is much more intensive with invention of computer and automation. Therefore labor market and the kind of job have even worth. Thus, income of different kinds of jobs and ranks (earning value in currency) depends on them.

Worth and value are clear now, but it is not functioning so dynamically as it is considered. We observe totally different results in the reality. If somebody works for one hour in western countries, then he/she earns 500 of that currency and he can afford enough food for the whole month. He can afford clothing, housing and even luxury-goods with extra value, which he in other three weeks earns. Another person in an African or Latin-American society works the same time, and he earns 500 from the currency belonging to that country, but it is not enough even for food in the week. Here we arrive at group-struggle by the economical means, what is called macroeconomic. There are many books about macroeconomics, but we are not examining how a group (in form of ethnic groups or modern countries) can win a struggle by mathematical-economical means.

Different groups have been in a competition (economical-political struggle) throughout the history. This competition has been much harsh if we go back in history step by step. In pre-ancient era colonization was a form of expelling/erasing another group from a geographical area and using the resources by the colonialist. Then, in ancient times a group has normally attacked another and subjugated them, there after the winner has exploited the looser and used their labor, what is called slavery. Then the labor changed to feudalism in Middle Ages, which a landlord exploited the rest and the landlord had to pay some of the goods (worth) to the kings or religious centers above himself, and rest of society were producing worth by their labor only to survive.

All three forms have been grown together in history and sometimes parallel to each other. The ancient Greeks were expelling other groups around Mediterranean, and black see (substituting the other groups of people and societies with their own race by reproduction and sperm), meanwhile the ancient Egyptians were taking slaves from other groups and pushed the slaves to producing worth from their labor in Egypt. Another example, colonization has been taking place by European colonialists (especially England and Spain), meanwhile the feudalism was a economical-system in Europe itself.

Investment in third world has started as a new economical-political system after the crush of feudalism in Europe and rejection of global colonialism (gradually after first world war and radically after second world war). The developed western groups (ethnic based groups) started investing in underdeveloped countries (or developing countries).

If a farmer produces 1000 kilograms of apple a year, in contrary to the second farmer, who produces 100 kilograms. Then the first farmer has generated 10 times more worth than the second farmer. Then he is characterized with 10 times extra worth than the second. The same is valid for a hardworking teacher and a lazy one and thus everyone within a society. But the first those farmers are paid in money nowadays, therefore they earn value for their labor and not worth of exchange. Then first farmer is called 10 times more valuable than second one. Thus all others within a society are also characterized and classified with value instead of the worth they generate. But this rule goes further behind the borders and it is also valid between societies.

The new form of economical-political system in form of investment has simply shown, that the value of the investor is exchanged for worth of the others in production means. A bank has a value of millions (sometimes billions) of banknotes in the currency of its belonging territory. There is approximately 20 percent material-background (normally gold), and another 80 percent is extra value without any background. This extra value is printed money by central banks. Such banks with different methods start investing in underdeveloped countries and pushing them into labor to generate worth. The worth generated by labor will be back to the banks and investors, although they have not participated in generation of this worth. The underdeveloped groups can only full their stomachs with the remained worth of their labor, that accepted the invested value. Therefore they are exploited only for some numbers on printed papers, just to survive.

The exploitation within a society and even between different societies take place by changing value and worth with each other as we mentioned above. On one hand, there is about 20 percent of material-background (especially gold), which can be exchanged for actual worth. The extra 80 percent is only nominal value, but it is exchanged even as worth by value-owner (mainly by banks; Karl Marx calls the money capital, which is not circulating in market; But investment is circulating value).

Every individual can produce this nominal value by writing some numbers on some paper, but he/she cannot exchange it as/for worth and finally labor as generator of worth. Thus, it remains just a value on the paper. On other hand, a part of this value will be transferred to weak groups and the weak groups must give their actual worth of labor for this nominal value. This exploitation happens in form of technology, innovation, automatization etc.

Therefore, the given worth of weaker groups for a useless value, just in case their stomach is full, in case they don't die of hunger. If they oppose the status quo, then the investor sends troops and subjugates the weaker again to generate worth. Global examples are bloodshed in Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, African and Latina American countries etc. Regional examples within ethnic-bordered societies are, (Iraq, Iran, Turkey and Syria against Kurds), China against Tibetans, Spain against Catalonia, France against Corsica Americans against Indigenous, to African countries and thus in all corners of world.

Scholar macroeconomics is functioning upon scholar microeconomics, which involves aggregated demand and aggregated supply in a society (within a modern ethnic-bordered country called national states).

Then it comes to gross domestic production GDP, which measures total value of all goods (including materiel and immaterial goods) within the borders of that group.

Thereafter it involves economical growth, which is about sustained increase of production with determinants such as investment, technological progress, human capital, and institutional factors (over time, but mostly annually). In case of economical growth, macroeconomics leads directly to the aggregated value of individuals, household and finally firms. Then macroeconomics arrives at Trade and globalization, which is going to a global struggle for a new growth upon generated worth by the group, although this worth is even interpreted in value!

Then it comes to Fiscal policy, and Monetary policy, on one hand to influence the economy of the group (society) either for government spending or taxation, on the other hand to manage money supply and interest rates by central bank. The second leads mostly to inflation within the borders of that society, either because of generating more value (money) instead of worth or losing popularity in trade against the value of other currencies (generated values of other societies) in groups-struggle.

Macroeconomics involves some other concepts like unemployment, income distribution, and business cycles (such as recessions, booms, and period of economic stability).

What we mention in microeconomics is exactly the developed technique to competing in groups-struggle between individuals, households and firms within a society (ethnic-bordered countries). Thereafter macroeconomics is the developed technique to competing between those societies historically.

Most of scholar economists suppose technology to be the root of problems, hence some groups, which win the economical struggle, then the winner brings the technology (production means by Marx) under his control. Thus, the Market tends to monopoly in favor of the winner group. Lets suppose, that human being had to use his bare hands to harvest his wheat, or hunt with stones in the beginning of history. On one hand, the farmer had not enough wheat to exchange for meat, on the other hand the hunter had not

enough meat to exchange for wheat. Therefore human being had invented metals (especially iron), not only for sickle of the farmer, even for the weapon of the hunter. The inventions and technology have grown in such a struggle for more production, which the farmer has tractors and the meat-producer breeds deer/sheep in mass with robots. Therefore, our machines, robots and computers are tools and technology are the progress of tools historically. Those tools are made to produce more and more efficient historically. If a farmer harvests his wheat with hand or by a tractor, then he has the effect finally, which is harvesting. But with a tractor he can harvest more than by bare hands, therefore harvesting by a tractor is much more efficient. The same for the meat-producer, and every other branch of labor-market. Then, progress of tools or production means bring prosperity in fact, but the reality shows us, that most people have not enough even to full their stomach. And the winner groups not only own technology, but they even hide/forbid it from weaker groups, in case the weaker not to be able to produce efficiently. Producing efficiently, means exactly generating more worth.

Therefore, the progress of technology and science needed for it are growing in groups-struggle historically.

We must suppose classes and their struggle even as groups, which are embedded in ethnic, geographical groups. Refer to the logic part (Category, concept and measurement) to digest such concepts and the production of category and concepts of groups, either in global classes or in regional-ethnic countries etc. Both categories are correct, it depends on our point of view, either we suppose them as global classes (by Carl Marx) or we suppose them ethnically, geographically etc. (by Adam smith)

If we suppose the global society in category of classes, then a manager of middle-class has more worth than a worker of labor-class, and the owner of the firm has the most worth in the society. Therefore they possess value (even worth within value, in form of land, money, technology etc.) according to their classes.

Groups or Societies in ethnic-, religious- geographical-form gain even value, which generate more value (mainly evaluated by Gross Domestic Product and Economic growth of a country) in global or even regional competitions. Worth of a group especially countries are clearly obvious in modern world, which has led even to snootiness and pride in

economical-political relations. It leads continuously to unequal competition, and out of dialectical struggle (logical struggle based on worth).

We will continuously refer to economical struggle in the next deeper subjects, hence it is based on the main instinct of human being (searching for food and/or eating).

Competition

Competition is a period in struggle between groups from an individual to a household, then to firms and finally to society (ethnic, religious, geographical, etc.). If we aggregate competitions historically, the result is the historical groups-struggle. This groups struggle has been historical but not dialectical. It has led continuously to wars and conflicts, in case to overthrow another group by different means (revolution, coup, invasion, etc.).

The main forms of economical-political derived from history are colonialism, slavery, feudalism and modern investment. These forms have been mixed sometimes. For example, a mix of colonialism and slavery by roman Empire. And those forms have appeared sometimes parallel in different groups in history. For example, feudalism within European countries, meanwhile colonizing the other groups globally.

All those forms have been utilized by some dominant groups to own more worth of goods (both material and immaterial), the same as struggle between two individuals, which both are in competition to gain more worth of a good. The competition between groups is in plural, therefore it is complicated to analyze. Some of these forms more relevant to modern era are analyzed below.

Therefore, Competition has been the core of growth of culture and civilization, but it has never been just. It has led to wars, to expelling each other, genocides, etc. Justice of this historical competition is dialectic or logical growth of civilization, which it has grown gradually, although we are within it/ a part of it periodically. Thus competition / groups-struggle is finding its way in a logical for, thus a dialectical form based on understanding between groups (from individuals to societies) instead of conflicts.

The economical competition (referring to a competition on bases of the instinct of eating and food) between groups must have preserved the group in struggle, but something within the group must have preserved the existence of the group, which is reproduction. Reproduction has roots in sex instinct, which will be analyzed as metaphysical part of struggle below.

Economical-political forms in history

The history of human beings has had transformation-stages of dominance over each-other. A tribe had to eliminate the other neighbor tribes in pre-history era, in case not to be eliminated by it later. The only method was thus genocide, exactly like a group of animals (especially male ones), which tries to eliminate the other group for no reason but only for their existence-instinct (also eliminating other and spreading their generation through their own sperm).

Then the human being made villages and towns in the beginning of civilization, thus they started to uproot the others and use each others labor as slaves, instead of genocide. Slave belonged to property of the dominant group. The slavery has been also abolished during the era Cyrus, the Persian king, hence he freed the Jewish and other communities from Babylon and sent them back to their lands to work freely in the vassal of king, but to pay tributes.

The transformation from slavery to colonialism have lasted longer in roman empire and Europe, but they had to adopt it or mix it with slavery finally. The mixed slavery and colonialism of black-Africans was obvious until civil war in USA, but mostly done by Europeans. Colonialism or using labor of another group has lasted until twentieth century, in which the dominant was using the labor of the dominated, in case the dominated didn't belong to dominants' property. There were peasants during feudalism as another form of semi-slavery in Europe, which they were a subgroup within European society. Transformation of slavery to feudalism and then from feudalism to capitalism have taken place only in Europe.

European Colonialism mixed with slavery has been the most obvious form, which shaped the modern era. The whole world was colonized especially by

England, France and Spain. The mixture of Colonialism-slavery was a rude form of plundering the world by the powers above. They even committed genocides of indigenous tribes in north America, Australia, new-Zealand or south Africa and they replaced their own labor-class in those countries (Thus a generation of their own sperm). In clear words, they cut the sperm of native groups and societies and they brought their own sperm there, which I define it as separatism below. The more civilized nations like Indian and Chinese have not been pushed to slavery in a large scale but only colonized, the Africans have been pushed to slavery and sent to American continent. The route of the distribution of slaves was Caribbean islands like today's Dominican Republic etc.

Colonialism-slavery have carried out genocides, uprooting, slavery and pushing-labor, but it penetrated culture and civilization to the oldest tribes, which were living still like developed primitive-groups of tribes in villages. Colonialism functioned like a mechanism, which has made societies from those groups and thus countries. But the developed societies could not tolerate to be pushed to labor, thus the other transformation took place globally. Therefore the transformation was irregular, hence it took place first in Europe and then throughout the world.

Therefore Colonialism was a civilized form of primitive slavery. Those transfers of the domination-transformations have been taking place through dialectic of groups-struggle. Thus, struggles broke only the bases of domination of the dominant groups to support the existence of under-dominated groups. But the new shaped dominant groups have tried a new method of domination (for example from slavery to colonialism).

The transformation from colonialism to capitalism has not lasted long, hence the capital have been gained by dominated groups too. The newest method is shaping in our era but the transformation from capitalism to this new era has not been completed yet, although it seems like white-supremacy by economical-political form of investment. White supremacy unites the colonialist groups like European societies and their white-colonialist groups like USA, Canada, Australia etc. The white-supremacy is accelerated especially after injecting some special groups to their own societies (especially Africans) by both left-wing and right-wing political groups, which in fact benefit from it economical worth of labor, consuming goods and service of weaker sub-societies.

We analyze those forms economically without politics:

The first form of eliminating a group, which is common between animals and ancient human-groups. A group eliminates the other and takes the passive worth (land and whatever on that land), thus generating active worth upon that land with its belongings such as tools and houses. Obvious examples are the English colonialism in America, Australia, New Zealand etc.

The second form of repelling a group, which is common between animals and human-being until today. A group repels another and takes the benefits of the passive worth, the same as first form. Obvious examples are, mount Karabagh between Armenia and Azerbaijan, or Israel against Palestine.

The third form is slavery, which is only common between groups of human beings in ancient. Slavery includes mainly the active worth, which worth of the labor of slaves is taken.

The fourth form is conquering, which is a mild slavery on the land of the slave, which is historical but only common between human societies historically until today. A conqueror takes only the generated worth of the subjugated society.

The fifth form is feudalism, which is another mild form of slavery, which the feudal (landlord) owns the passive worth of land and tools plus active worth of labor of peasants.

Sixth form is capitalism, which capital owner has the medium of both passive and active worth in form of value (money, gold, precious metals etc.). Capital owner owns the medium, which can own passive and active worth as much as he wants and whenever he wants.

Seventh form is investment, which is a mixture of capitalism and slavery, which includes value and active worth within it (including passive worth partially). This form is the modern form, which a group takes the active worth and sometimes passive worth of another group only by value (mainly money without any material background). The investor prints money and invests this value of money on the land of another group to extract active worth of labor of that group.

Those global consumption of active worth by investment means plus the active worth of labor within the society of the investor has caused the modern irregularities and thus chaos in global society including continuous wars, immigration, racism and conservatism to global warming etc.

A critic at immigration-policy in Europe and west

Islamizing of the global society:

Immigration has always happened, in all economical political forms declared above throughout history. But modern Immigration refers to post-colonialism and investment in 21st century. Immigration is for existence not only economically but even for reproduction of the weaker group (mainly in form of family as the basic sub-group of society). Both need psychological analyzes in depth, because they have root in instincts of human being, although it is analyze on the surface with the help of our observations in this section.

Many immigrants are from Islamic countries or sub-societies, who seek a better life mostly in west. There exist many asylum seekers between them, either ethnically discriminated like Kurds and Palestinians, or from religious minorities etc. The Asylum seekers are threatened mostly in their groups in collective, which means, that their whole societies or sub-societies are under threat of existence by the same Islamic groups and societies, which is the dominant group in that societies. The damages of religious groups-struggle by Islamism is obvious in western societies, in which those societies are attacked by the Islamist immigrants. But many asylum-seekers are deported to danger at the same time, who they have fled from the same dangerous ideologies in their region. The growing number of Muslims without integration remains a potential threat to the global society. Anyway the struggle of religious groups and societies as ancient political conflicts is a potential threat to together living until now. There has been approximately no historical integrity (any historical deductive reasoning or in other words any dialectic) between religious societies, even between religious sub-societies. Every religion wants to extinguish other.

There has been immigration in the whole history of mankind horizontally by force or vertically as a historical fact. intermingling of mankind and human beings is unavoidable. Intermingling have taken place, either in wars with force by injecting a sperm into other society for sexual pleasure horizontally, or in peace by love and marriage according to the

nature of existence. Fulfillment of civilization, which needs integration of all cultures and thus intermingling of human beings, cannot be stopped by hate and jealousy of racists or Nazis in a horizontal period of time, although they can only participate in the development of civilization.

Vertical means through the history or through time (History plus present and even future), but horizontal means at a period of time in place, which refers to material but not time, which is violent or rapid changes. Vertical development is the process of dialectic of groups-struggle historically (from beginning of civilization until today including future). Horizontal is a short period within vertical development, which is a violent act or its violent absolute negation in dialectic, which is only an extreme in the dialectical development, which goes through dialectical negations. For example, Blackizing as thesis, but neo-nazism as absolute (instead of negation of this thesis, or anti-these) in present society are destructive horizontal poles at a period of time, but they are periodical in vertical progress of civilization, hence they seek a conclusion in deductive reasoning strategy of groups-struggle. Those two groups with being and its negation are in a horizontal conflict, if one wins, then the result is violation and damage of the other one. If Neo-nazism wins, then we are back at Hitler era, which the global society is in threat of another destruction. If Blackizing wins, then we are back to the beginning of civilization, when only sex instead of love was the mean of reproduction, even before cultivation period in history.

The empires have colonized other regions and migrated poor people from a place to another in whole history vertically. This form of immigration still exists. E.g., China's working-class or American specialists and middle-class, which are spread throughout the world. It is supposed as free immigration. Anyway there has been intermingling of people in all groups and classes throughout the history.

Intermingling of races and groups has not happened in a huge scale with Black-Africa until the era of colonialism in Africa, who they have been mostly replaced to other places as slaves (such as American continent). But vertical intermingling with black-Africans has rarely taken place in north-Africa from Egypt to Morocco, even during Islamic colonialism.

The black Africans have been injected to Europe in new era of modern civilization either as Sex-youngs by rich-class, or as low-workers for low-paid jobs (mostly for cleaning) by Moderate-lefties, who strongly

believed in working-class theories. Black-Africans have also been most plundered first by Islamic and then by western colonialism. The new plundering-forms are going on in black-Africa now by the same colonialists or by eastern societies, like China too, but by the means of investment. That is also ineffectiveness of the economical theories as universal or philosophical, which has led to present social-political action and reaction.

That is not the problem in essence, but the problem is in tricky policies in immigration, which black-africanize or blackize the Immigration instead of granting Asylum to Asylum-Seekers from nations under occupation such as Tibetans, Eritreans, Tamils, Kurds and etc. Or refugees who flee from Wars such as Syrian, Iraq, Afghanistan, Ukraine and etc.

Note: I use terms such as black-africanised or blackized only for identifications and not humiliation, which leads to suppression or elimination of a group as race. Actually, the term „Negerizing“ fulfill the concept, but I am not using it because of modern political correction, although „Niger“ means „black“ in Latin. The term Neger is used mostly by westerners to humiliate the black-africans nowadays, although black-africans call themselves mostly Neger in Rapmusic. Many easterners have no idea about these Terms. Anyway, we are clarifying the shape of a racial group and humiliation is not in dialectic or deductive reasoning. Therefore I don't use the term Neger.

That generosity or instinct of empathy of societies or groups, which is characteristic in dialectic of groups-struggle, could be valuable to help nations under occupation and War Asylum-seekers, but after sexualizing immigration, it has caused huge damages such as Neo-Nazism and racism in societies, mostly European societies and America unfortunately.

Note: We all have seen the bad treatment with war-refugees from Syria, which Europe has bounded its borders with barbed-wire, who their children have even been kicked at the borders, although they flee from western Arm-races and weaponry. It has been always the same for refugees from nations under occupations historically.

Therefore the Asylum-policies must be reformed and it should serve dialectic of groups-struggle or vertical intermingling upon culture instead of horizontal conflicts like black-riots or white-supremacy in nowadays USA or elsewhere in the name of „black-lives matter“ or its opposite as supremacy of white race. Whatever does not fit in dialectic of groups-struggle according to logic will be cause absolute negation,

instead of a thesis and anti-thesis to fulfill the historical nature of dialectic.

A critic at Fanatical, sexual-based feminism

We depend on history in historical dialectic of groups-struggle. The first ever written complete-story of mankind is by Homer in 7th century BC, which it comes much after middle eastern incomplete-stories like Gilgamesh and other clay-carved stories. This story describes Trojan war, and the war takes place because a trojan prince take the wife of king of Sparta. Then father of history, Herodotus of Halicarnassus depends on the stories of Persians, which described him orally. Persians said that the story started, when a group from south of Egypt and today's Eritrea wander north and arrive at today's Lebanon. This group, so called Phoenicians start trade with the other groups around them, especially Greeks. Then once upon a time a group of Spartan women voluntarily go with the Phoenician merchants. Thus the Greeks go and take some of their women with, and this play goes on around Mediterranean see as a revenge-subculture, until it results in Trojan war.

The beginning of our literature in history points out that sex and reproduction mean of mankind was the most important and not economics. Therefore we have to investigate more about psychology of human being and the other instinct of sex, which push him to act along another instinct of gathering food. Lets describe the new form of this global sex-plays in 21st century and not only in ancient around Mediterranean.

Feminism was the most effective global negation of dominant men, which seeks equality, and it was parallel to vertical intermingling of groups or races in 20th century. But it is transforming to the most vicious and antagonized domain in 21st century especially in Western societies, hence it is leading to sexuality instead of its radical aims and goals of equality between female and male and even abolishing the classes and groups.

A Feminism, which is on bases of sexual-instinct of female society, and it seeks only sex instead of understanding with other global groups

especially instead of cultural understanding with male group, and instead of integrity in civilization is called slut-feminism. Slut-feminism does not belong only to the female-group, but also there are some men between them.

Note: Feminism is going a healthy development in Kurdistan, and it is not affected by that western sexual-based feminism yet but affected by Turkish racism on soil by horizontal conflict for Turkish domination.

A huge quantity of the male society in first quarter of 21st century is standing against Feminism according to my experiences and research as a journalist, although they can distinguish slut-feminism diverted from feminism, but they aim to regain domination of men, which is based on existential-instinct of male group or sexual instinct of male group.

Feminism as a whole is attempting to get the total-dominance and govern the whole societies as a power, which is also based on existential-instinct of female group in its struggle. Therefore it weakens the Males, what I call „Feminizing“ the society. The young generations are feminized strongly. Feminism has followed the slut-feminism and not equality between the male and female groups, which the male society is negating it, although the Neo-nazism as an absolute negation is not parallel to dialectic of groups-struggle, but destructive and reactionary on bases of Spermatism.

The sexual inversions, according to Psychologists and especially Freud are provoked by sexual drive psychologically, but their sexual object matters. The sexual objects of the inverted individuals are animals, the same gender, both genders, sexual fetishism, children etc. Therefore they are mostly known as sexual degeneration.

The sexual object of sexual-based feminism in modern era are black African men, but rarely women known as lesbians. The sex orientation doesn't affect the society as much as it is individual, but it degenerates the society, if it is done by a huge group like sexual based feminism. The other sexual inverted groups are also united with the sexual based feminism nowadays.

The collision between Spermatism of right-radical groups and the inverted groups happens not because of the sexual objects of the inverted but exactly against the lack of their sex and thus their reproduction.

The sexual goal of an individual is indeed sexual satisfaction of that individual. The sexual goal has the same value of pure satisfaction if the sexual object is normal opposite sexual object as a historical fact or if it is one of the above called ones by inverted objects. The normal social sexual object of the group is affected in the society by all sexual objects of inverted in collective, but not one sexual object of an individual belonging to the inverted group. Therefore the problem is quantitatively, which means many individuals (or what we call group).

Note: The male is not only physically and politically weakened, but also psychologically feminized by indirect sexual-feminism repression, but even through feminism as a whole. Sexual-based feminism was called slut-feminism first in my German article.

The problem is not in feminism as a whole, hence it seeks freedom for female society, which is the goal of dialectic of groups-struggle between all societies or in global society, or different groups historically. But the absolute negation of sub-groups as sexual-based feminism against men-group is caused by first relative negation (anti-thesis) of feminism. According to Spiegel-Magazine which is a German Left-wing journal, more than three hundred thousand (300,000) women have been traveling to west-African countries or black-populated Caribbean countries for Sex-holidays only in 2016. There may have been more than ten million in whole Europe only in 2016, which causes a huge sexual-migration and therefore blackizing. The second part of blackizing is from sexual supply and demand from American continent, where the black African have been brought by colonial powers as slaves.

Note: There is a huge sex-holiday by men, who traveled mostly to east-Asia for Sex too. The sexual objects of men are east asian women. I am not analyzing it, hence it has not caused a huge sexual immigration and it is still going on slowly and not in masses like the sexual objects of women.

I focus on the Women Sex-Holidays, hence it has caused a huge immigration of Black-Africans to West exceeding the sexual objects brought to west legally. The immigrations are mostly men group, who are financially and physically able to cross the deserts and Mediterranean sea, although many of black-Africans are brought here legally with passports as Sex-boys or sexual objects, who have been mixed with Asylum seekers finally. I called them Sex-immigrants in the German Article.

Note: There exists a very low scale immigration from east-asian societies to West. On one hand, the sexual objects are women, who they are financially weak in man-dominated eastern societies. On the other hand, women cannot cross so many dictator-regimes, hence they will be rapped for sure in those man-dominated societies. The way is also very long which makes it difficult for them physically. In addition, the east-asians have strong cultures and they are enough developed to resist the sexual intermingling instead of cultural intermingling.

Fanatical sexual-based feminism calls every individual Male in west „a Sexist“, who needs sex either for pleasure or starting a family, but importing Sex boys from black-Africa is not supposed as sexism by it. It must be added, that the intermingling have always happened between groups and even with black-Africans, but not in that large quantity like in the beginning of 21st century. If the Male-group resists against the black-Africans brought mostly by sexual-based feminists, he is then called „Racist, Fascist“ or he can be insulted in many other ways.

Therefore the terms of „Sexist“ and „Racist“ are the weapons against feminized young generations in west. Feminism as a negation of male-domination is based on sexuality and it contains sexism in its pure term horizontally. Then the young generations have no other way of resisting against horizontal sexism of feminism and its injustice, but to join the Neo-nazis or racist groups, which is the only third way.

Feminism has also attacked other religious groups for example Islam and the whole people-groups in Islamic world. The Islamic world is all together condemned as sexist by feminism and extremist sub-socialist groups. E.g. They argue that four wives are allowed for a man in islam-religion. The statement is logically correct, and Feminists are right, but they see only the modern society with a short sight. Muhammed, the leader of Arabs (1400 years ago) has made that rule after many wars, who he led. The number of his men and even his enemies decreased to a quarter or less. That's the reason, who Muhammed as a clever leader of his time allowed the men to have four wives to keep the balance in Arab society. But this rule is very corrupt for the societies in peace today, which the numbers of men and women are approximately equal and in balance. The rule was also granted to his soldiers to fight for him; hence he has understood the sexual-instinct of his group. Therefore it was made from a dominant point of view and in favor of his extra domination. The historical development of laws is described in justice and law part below.

But feminism as a group and slut feminism as its subgroup are also led by their sexual-instinct of their own groups. If feminism has proceeded internationalization of all groups in global society in favor of all as a historical conclusion of male-female struggle, then the far-right or Neo-nazism would never upraise against it as an absolute negation of that conclusion. Internationalization based on cultural understanding has been the historical goal of global society vertically and it remains the goal in future. The absolute negation of sexual-based feminism and absolute negation of right-wing are colliding, which the collision of two absolute negations cause conflicts. But the fear of existence pushes people towards right-wing, which pushes the globe to horizontal conflicts like racial conflicts nowadays. Although the resistance (logical relative negation as anti-thesis) of a group for existence is correct, but it has gone so far to right-wing, which threaten the existence of other groups in confrontation. They push the global society to a destructive process and maybe world wars as we have already experienced in history. Existence as essence of dialectic of groups-struggle is analyzed separately below.

Domination factor:

Feminism as a group also seeks domination in groups-struggle. Women have sought domination vertically and horizontally. In easy words: „They are disappointed from historical male-domination, but they can dominate the Black Africans like easy Sex-boys horizontally“.

Intellectuals between women can re-theorize feminism on cultural logical bases, which takes an initial part in dialectic of groups-struggle, which pushes all groups into dialog, thus understanding. Feminism as representative of a huge sub-group of global society under male-, female-groups is finding constructive way in its struggle and it is separating from fanatical Ideas of Sexual-based feminism vertically. Feminism serves not only women but the humanity in global society by seeking their rights vertically, and they need to avoid horizontal slut-feminism and sexism in the continuous deductive reasoning between groups.

Spermatism

Spermatism means gaining dominance through sperm and thus it refers to reproduction of a species in general, or a race or a group. Seprematism is not a sexual goal through a sexual object of an individual anymore, but it is the rude form of reproduction through reproduction of a group from one individual to many individuals (then the a group in its pure form of one). It has been mostly done by the men in history, then they were dominant. There are many means of spermatism from an individual to a sub-group and to a group, which can be analyzed only historically from the behaviors of the groups.

Sigmund Freud declares the id, ego and super-ego in psychology of an individual and he has shown the instinct-motives. Id is a set of instincts, especially the sexual instinct, which can be analyzed in an individual's behavior.

The sexual motive of a group is also instinctual, and it can be analyzed in the behavior of that group. The sexual motive is also the main motive of maintaining the existence of that group, but it is not rude-, raw-sex anymore, rather sperm penetration to reproduce the future-existence of that group.

Therefore, spermatism is the sexual instinct of a group, hence it motivates, hence it has reproduced the generations historically down to present time, hence it never stops, hence it was/is/will be in nature of a group.

Spermatism is also common between species like herbs, animal groups and human beings. A bee-group or a lion-group is protecting their existence also through sperm and reproduction and they naturally kill the other bees or other lions from other sperm. It is not a matter of fact if the head of the group is bee-queen / female or lion-king /male, the reproduction takes place through sexual instinct of the group.

Sexual instinct of the societies of human beings are also clear from the struggle of those societies for their next generations. But that sexual struggle as reproduction of a group has gone so far as reproducing only through its own sperm, which I call it „spermatism“. Spermatism is different in scale and form in different groups and societies, e.g. spermatism of a religious group differs from spermatism of an ethnic group or a race from the behaviors of those groups who we analyze.

Lets take our observations as basis of logic from the reality in history. The sperm of a roman had the superiority in roman empire or even ancient Greek. But the sperm of a Christ in all European societies was superior as crusaders in conflict between Christianity and Islam in middle-ages. The sperm of a Muslim from India or from north-Africa was the same for Jihad against Christians too. Or even the sperm of the dominant subgroup bounded in modern national-states boundaries like countries.

Civilization with all its cultures continues upon sexual-instinct for reproduction, which is positive and nature of every group. But the wars and horizontal conflicts are caused by spermatism, which pushes extra sperm through for dominance and power by extra reproduction.

Spermatism of ancient societies was very similar to sexual instinct of animals, but it has been decreased in intensity historically. In the beginning of history, a man/woman was the tribe-monarch and he has regulated spermatism like the king of lions or the queen of bees. The only tribes survived, which pushed their sperm through until they grew up to societies, which they invented the means and methods of living like cultivation and breeding animals to support their extra reproduction. Then the societies started to reproduce more and more to invade the neighbors and dominate their spermatism, which the methods changed from eliminating to pushing them to labor (colonies plus slavery). The winner-group determines spermatism from uncivilized forms animal-like spermatism to more civilized methods, which those methods have been passed to our generations at present.

The animal-based spermatism is obvious in religion, although it has been developed always with ethnical spermatism. Lets take a look at history of religion in the middle east and Mediterranean region, Where civilization grew.

For example Jewish spermatism, which only a child of Jewish can be a Jewish. Then a part of Badawi-Jewish community under Muhammad leadership developed Islam from Judaism, which was and still is a tribal Spermatism. Then they could penetrate their sperm into more women, who their men were killed by Arabs. Therefore Arabizing has taken place very fast from some tribes of Arabian Pennsylvania to north-Africa and middle-east. Therefore Mohamed's animal-based rule of polygamy and spermatism could easily push the sperm of his primitive-tribe to the most civilized societies under Byzantines and Iranians dominance. He allowed his soldiers to kill and

own the women of the killed (referring to Anfall verses in Quran). The reformation was (Amr bi Maruf w Nahi Munker), which means invite them to Islam, if they don't accept, then kill them. Only some cowards in a civilized society, either Iranians or byzantine, has given up his developed culture for an animal-based religion, therefore most of those societies were killed and replaced by Arab sperm, except the groups in mountainous regions. Islam as a religious group is still spreads through sperm but it is updated in a low scale with civilization. As we mention Judaism and Islam are both upon spermatism in different ways, one to protect its group another to spread its group.

Then the Turks-tribe arrived at Anatoly as an ethnic group in 11th century, which they were also uncivilized. They were going to penetrate their sperm by erasing other societies like Greeks and Armenians. Therefore killing them all and replace them with the members of the tribe, what exactly in a group of lions or a group of bees happen. The Turks and Azeris have also adapted Islam to pave the way of their genocides. They were just a tribe nine centuries ago at their arrival at middle east, they have replaced a territory from Greece to north Iran and from Russia to north Iraq gradually, only by eliminating the other ethnic or religious groups. They are still erasing other minorities around themselves in modern era. The ongoing groups-struggle between Azeris (Turks) and Armenians on Karabakh region is another sign of new genocide or repelling Armenians from that region, although the region was mostly populated by Kurds before second world-war. The mainly Kurdish populated region of Karabakh was called red-Kurdistan after Bolsheviks under Lenin, who won the political groups-struggle in Russia. The region was mainly Kurdish with a minority of Armenians. Then Stalin separated and repelled the Kurds to many regions throughout Soviet Union, indeed according to Turkish lobbies, hence the Turks couldn't go on their spermatism inside and outside their borders, if a Kurdish dominance could exist. The region was repopulated by Armenians after World War two but given to Azeris, until Armenia controlled it in 1994. The groups-struggle is going on until modern invasion of Azeris in 2020. The groups-struggle has not found a dialectic there, hence the centralized political powers of Armenia and Azerbaijan (and from Turkey) outside Karabakh decided for regional population in there, instead of a decision of theirs.

Now that ethnic and religious reproduction through sperm is clear, let's look at other ancient religions beside Judaism and Islam.

Both derivatives of Mithraism like Christianity and Zoroastrianism (and negation) have been more civilized religions in contrary, which spread between all sub-groups in a society mostly by word and not by sword, although they have been used for spermatism by many ethnic groups, which also refers to complexity of groups-struggle. The interpretation of reincarnation in Zoroastrianism was lately in favor of dominant groups like kings (Shahanshah) and their governors by sperm, in which a family had to remain at the same position in ten or more than ten generations. It supported the sperm of dominant groups to remain dominant, but against dominated groups at the same time, hence a simple shepherd family had to remain shepherd for many generations. Mazdakis were a reformed religious group of Zoroastrianism split by the priest Mazdak, who made a huge split in Iranian-society. The last two reasons have made the Sassanid empire more vulnerable to later Arabs-invasion in contrary to Byzantine empire. Another modern example of spermatism is German-Nazi, which also is inspired by Turks, hence the leader of Nazis „Adolf Hitler“ assumes the Turkish model of ethnical-cleansing by Ataturk and previous Turks after world war one as the best model. Adolf Hitler writes about Jewish ethnical cleansing in his book „Mein Kampf“ slightly. He also strongly believes, that the Jewish capitalism must be ruined in favor of German national-capital, that the communism class-struggle must be ruined in favor of German national laborer, then paving the way for real German sperm. The book is full of hateful concepts like parasite or syphilis, which are referring mostly to Jewish community and sometimes Frenches, but the major foreigners were Jewish at his time. But the conclusion of the book „Mein Kampf“ exactly refers to ethnical-cleansing and injecting German sperm into the world, which is the exact spermatism on animal-based sexual instinct of groups. Hitler has done the ethnical cleansing exactly afterwards and according to his words too.

Spermatism is still going on in civilized societies and sub-societies of west or globally too, although it is going through a civilized cultural-struggle, especially after the two destructive world wars, which were caused by animal-based spermatism of some groups. Spermatism actually comes from sexual-instinct of a groups for reproduction, which grows in the depth parallel to surface of the societies, until the groups collide

(arrive at absolute negation of each other) on surface and wars happen. If the spermatism has not been grown enough to pave the way for Neo-Nazism and Neo-fascism, thus an absolute negation of the other groups, then it goes through a dialectical path instead of domination by sperm. Another form of racial spermatism (including multiple ethnic groups) is colonialism at all, which the western societies colonized the other societies around the world just in groups-struggle in west and even globally. The new formed white-society of American continent is shaped by the groups struggle of colonialism era. The white-society of Europeans mostly, then middle eastern, and rarely Chinese in modern USA have eliminated the yellow-Indian (Indigenous group) even after civil war in 1865, although the north geographical group has united the black society to win the group-struggle against southern group. This was a brutal animal-based racial spermatism. The Spanish and Portuguese colonialists have dealt with Indigenous societies more civilized and its intensity was not as severe as British colonialism. An intermingling of the groups took place with indigenous groups in south American continent under Spanish-Portuguese colonialism.

The global population has abruptly increased after the two world wars. Most of scholars are arguing, that the modern health systems are better, and people have more access to resources, or in easy words people have more to eat. But those resources were on the planet before world wars too, and they were much more fertile. The horizontal conflicts or (rude groups-struggle in form of spermatism) like wars, genocides, and elimination of other groups have been decreased, therefore the groups are in an more civilized economical groups-struggle. They need to produce more to maintain their domination. More human resources are needed for more production in the economical struggle of groups, although modern machines are useful too but not without more Human resources. Therefore the increase of the global population on surface of global society is a mushroom of groups-struggle, which takes place in depth of sexual instinct of societies.

Let's analyze the European Union with all its ethical sub-groups, which the societies with more human resources like Germany and France are swallowing the economical structures of the smaller societies in the union. The correctness of the argument is logical, that there has been no horizontal conflict or any groups-struggle based on spermatism. Then they

refer it only to economical competition, which is correct on the surface of the struggle, but it is motivated by the sexual instinct of groups, although the economical competition is a very civilized form of groups-struggle, but it needs more human labor.

The overpopulation in all countries as a result of economical groups-struggle goes on, which has roots in groups sexual-instinct, which is another form of spermatism through economical-political form. There are more than 40 percent jobless in many countries in global society, but they reproduce continually to defend their existence through sperm. The most obvious examples are China and India, which are reproducing labor-class through sperm to win the groups-struggle in economical competition. The political forms in different societies are all concepts of ambiguous political culture, which have been developed through groups-struggle but they are all unripe. Some have a form of Islamic republics. Some are communist states, or some are democratic unions. The issue is in instinct of the groups, which are in struggle, either ethnic, racial groups or religious groups. Those groups are sometimes a combination of ethnic religious groups. The groups are actually in complex groups-struggle including a main combination of ethnic, religious, geographical societies and etc. French society is united with German society as a part of European societies, if the economical-ethnic groups-struggle is with China, or if the religious groups-struggle is with Islamic republic of Iran. Then Germans and Frenches are sub-groups, either of white race or of Christian religion. The different struggles shape more complicated groups-struggles between groups and sub-groups.

Spermatism is pushed through, either by male group within the societies, or by female group of taking it. The spermatism in modern era is pushed through by dominant female group parallel with male, although it has been often male-dominated historically.

Black Africans are in the global groups-struggle like all other races, not only in their geographical territory for economical-struggle, but they spread their territory especially through sperm around the world according to sexual-instinct of reproduction. Therefore blackizing is based on animal-based spermatism as much as colonialism by white-race in their own territory. But it is injected by slut-feminism into the societies around the world, which it has also roots in media, Arts and

pornography-advertisement, in case to support economical-struggle. This issue is widely described in the section of Media and Arts below.

Male and female

Male and female definition or descriptions have a historical and even a vertical story, in which is defined by religions, and cultures differently.

For example, the male has always been represented as the center of creation in Semitic religions (Judaism, Christianity and Islam), hence the male in those regions has won the struggle by power of arm and he dominated the female in primitive societies of pre-ancient and ancient. The gods (Yahweh, Jesus and Allah) in those religions are also male. Christianity is exceptional, hence it has been combined with Mithraism by king Constantine, because the wise-leader wanted to preserve the combination of radical Christians and Mithraists in his army to maintain his domination, therefore he shaped orthodox Christianity which is similar to Mithraism in some Identities, like the holy-spirit, -son and -father, or last supper of Mithras, who eats bread and drinks wine with her followers and then goes back to sky. The Mithraists still believe, who she/he changed to sun and shines our world until he comes back one day in future.

Mithraism has gone much deeper into the philosophy of existence, although Mithra is a male god (sometimes neutral in gender) but associated with fertility and therefore its followers have been also more patient. But she/he is actually much deeper in history of religion.

The first female goddess is Inanna, which belongs also to the Sumerians, who were intermingled with Assyrians and Babylonians. The Sumerians must have migrated towards the Ararat and Zagros mountains around Mesopotamian, where the Mithraism comes from lately. In easy words: Mithraism comes out of Sumerian culture by identities in goddesses as the goddesses of fertility.

Then the rebellion of Zoroaster against Mithraism has changed not only the religions in middle east but it even changed philosophy and the way human beings live until today. On one hand it blind-monotheistic semitic

religions have been shaped upon it like Judaism and Islam, etc., on the other hand Pythagoras transferred and even developed, which shaped our knowledge and science nowadays. Although there is no clue to direct contact of Zoroaster and Pythagoras as master-student, but from the characteristics of Pythagoras knowledge (based on 10 contradictions developed from Zoroaster contradictions) and its form as a religion in Greece gives as the clue but not a proof.

Anyway, the Semitic religions have won the historical struggle between religions and they spread their thoughts, although all other ancient cultures like Assyrian, Canaan, Egyptian, Akkadian were all conducted by Sumerian culture as first. The superiority of man is also spread with those patriarchal religions belonging to those tribal groups.

Creation story of the winner religion „Judaism“ in religious-struggle between ancient groups is the beginning of inequality between man and woman. God creates Adam in heaven. Then Adam creates Eva because of his loneliness or mythologically Adam drags Eva from his ribs. First: It easily means that woman is a toy of man for playing and avoiding his loneliness. Then much worse is, that Eva eats the forbidden apple and Adam will be also deported from heavens to earth with her, that depicts woman as guilty. Second: It means, that women are weak, thus they cannot decide properly. Therefore the woman has caused the struggle of mankind on this hard earth, hence women prefer their enjoyment, hence they prefer their needs above the society and tribal-group as a form of society in ancient.

This religious story is blaming women for the struggle of mankind in nature and in the societies too, which we can generalize the modern slut-feminism today, but it is not correct about all female-group, which struggles for more rights and freedom through dialectic of groups-struggle. Most people know this baseless story about creation, hence they have been taught by religion. It has become a principle for mankind unfortunately, which has been spread through Judaism, Christianity and Islam, thus a global story nowadays.

The women have never gave up the struggle in history, hence they have added their emotions (based on empathy-instinct) and defending variety even in thoughts. Therefore it too much has been added into the civilization continuously, although men have dominated in favor of variety throughout history of civilization!

The linguistic male and female concepts (feminine and masculine) have also historical background in different ethnical cultures, if we analyze their languages. First category: Examples of the difference between pronouns are like (he/she in English), (Er/Sie in German) or (hua هو/ hia هي in arabic). Second category: But there are no male or female pronouns in Kurdish (aw ئه‌و is used for both She and He) or in Persian (ou او is used for both pronouns „She and He“). And this is the case in all languages.

There are more divisions between male and female in some languages of first category, for example Male/Female/Neutral Articles and etc. e.g. German: feminine: die Frau, masculine: der Mann and Neutral: das kind.

A quatrain of mine containing Tenses in grammar:

Heart calls the memories with friends and says: past was nice
 Head has goals and makes plans, it utters: future will be nice

''''

They both are arguing in mass, if past or future are nice
 I drink a sip with beloved to enjoy now, then that's nice

Therefore male and female are both only an individual in Kurdish or Persian languages and all individual in those cultures are equal linguistically, although linguistic equality between male and female doesn't mean equality in general.

But the first category of languages with different male/female pronouns are more exact in literature, hence we distinguish the individual in a sentence, if the individual is male or female. Therefore the first category of languages is more exact in deductive reasoning.

There are other aspects of language, which reflects in the culture of that group too. For example German language has a rich grammar, although it makes German a very difficult language even for Germans speakers. Therefore it constructs the mind logically, in which the speaker can analyze better, and thus analyzing causes more creativity. It is obvious, that most of the post-renaissance to modern scientists, thinkers, theoreticians, and inventors come from the German-speaking countries. Then it has been one of the most culture-producers like Greek in

comparison to other languages of ancient. Cultural production of German is excessive from literature and poetry to math and technology, and etc. Other languages with easy grammar like English, Persian etc. are successful in international communication in contrary, although they adopt the produced-culture abruptly. Some other languages like Kurdish with a strong natural mapping of trail and error strategy in observation-experiment have the best potential of creativity, which they gradually develop in accordance to logic in modern era.

Male and female are conceptualized differently nowadays. The most common definition is gender, which contains many types nowadays. But male and female are defined in dialectic of groups-struggle in their pure nature as male and female (dual-poles of opposites in nature), because they are also two different groups historically and thus in the modern global society. Everything out of their nature is a horizontal reaction against both groups and thus against dialectic of groups-struggle. A male is in its pure nature one who wants to reproduce. A female is another, who does the reproduction in its pure nature. Both genders are suppose as object and negation of the object in continuous deductive or dialectic of that struggle. It is not proper to assume one as a subject and another as object, what normally is done throughout history. Conclusion is intermingling of both gender and the result is reproduction. Therefore the intention of male is only done by female, which is the base of a family and vice versa. Both female and male tend to reproduce, if and only if both are in deductive reasoning of the gender-struggle. Reproduction means, that sex takes place as a basic instinct of human beings. If not, male and female must seek another opposite sex (object) in natural selection.

Therefore the aim of male and female is reproduction in favor of society and continuity of the existence of that society or group. That's totally parallel with physical and biological existence described below.

Bisexuality or homosexuality with different sub-groups like lesbian, gay, etc, either as genetic issue, or for sexual pleasure of an individual is not a part of dialectical group-struggle historically, but only horizontally, although they existed throughout history but they don't participate in reproduction. Thus they must be handled in special cases and places. Those groups are not a threat to male/female groups, and they have never been in a struggle with others, hence they don't reproduce on

sexual bases and they cannot go so far to spermatism. Therefore they don't participate in struggles of pushing sperm through for their existence vertically, but they seek their own sexual wishes in a period of time (horizontally, although throughout history).

A critic at Fanatical sub-theories of Evolution

Evolution theory initiated by Darwin is vertical and in accordance with dialectical groups-struggle in biology, but it has caused many fanatical sub-theories, which don't defend the progression of species in biology. The Sub-theories has caused easily a precise idea from the premises "Human being comes from monkeys", then „humans come from Africa" or „human being is from Neanderthals, and Neanderthals are from Africa" etc. The conclusion of such premises is interpreting "Africans" with monkeys. It easily means, that the Africans are the ancestors of all humans, and they are prior to all, hence there were the center of evolution of human beings. This superficial interpretation is not in favor of together living, which shows Africans as primitives. Their sperm has been injected into the societies upon those superficial sub-theories in our modern era. Such unreliable sub-theories have been only developed by blind fame-seekers, explained below.

There may have existed primitive human being but like a lion or a monkey or anyway like animal-groups, which struggle for their existence in evolution only by their instincts. Those sub-theories are all in contradiction with civilization and begin of history of human beings, which refers to understanding from conclusions and thus culture.

Therefore we analyze the civilization, hence we can understand mankind only through his thoughts, who we can excavate archaeologically. The evolution of prehistory is not a part of civilization through groups struggle, but a struggle between species of living organisms firstly and then animals secondly.

There has been no or rare intermingling with Black-Africans throughout the history from Egyptians, and Babylon to Medians-Persians, Romans and Othman empire, which all have always been present in north-Africa. But the relationship of black-Africans with cultures have always existed

throughout history, although only south of Egypt towards Ethiopia was civilized in ancient. The white-black line of humans in north-Africa is still obvious. It looks like a line between black and white on the map lower bound of Egypt, Libya, Algeria and Morocco, although the intermingling has always been through dialectic of groups-struggle, or on cultural bases.

Ancient people have distinguished the identity only through their senses and feelings, therefore they have never intermingled on bases of sperm or rude sexual instinct, except in wars by force. Therefore their intermingling has rarely taken place in north Africa and Arabic Pennsylvania, and maybe never in Iran or Rom, except special cases.

The strong modern Neo-Nazi reactions on the surface are caused by injection of Black-Africans into the societies especially into western societies nowadays, indeed voluntary and not in state of war. The way of spermatism have been paved for them by Evolution sub-theories, which is referred to Darwin. The evolution theory is vertical, thus it's strong, but misused by fame-seekers for a Nobel prize or Oscar prize etc. They couldn't fight racism and Neo-nazism potentially. Then they think, that injecting a race into others makes mankind immune from evil, wars and new Hitlers. This unhealthy struggle of theorists is an unhealthy competition, which is a struggle between educated individuals for fame instead of truth.

Identity and differences are getting obvious again just as Black-white-line of ancient North-Africa until 20th century, hence there is a rude sexual intermingling instead of a cultural one.

DNA-technology has shown the intermingling of human beings clearly. But DNA-technology is going to become a dangerous weapon against humanity, if we deal with it horizontally for superiority of a group and not in favor of civilization for all groups vertically.

What we know is that DNA is not a living part but the substance of a living organism. DNA and Genetics are codes which define heredity but not the smallest living organism, which is a cell. Therefore it is a physical study with its codes and its ladder form of a molecule firstly, and it's also a chemical study to analyze the protein-composition of DNA secondly. The results are dangerous, and they lead to racism on one hand and superiority of sperm of a group unfortunately. But in dialectic of groups-struggle we have heritage of mixed DNAs. DNA of Swiss people is a

mixture of Germans, Romans, Celts and some other groups. The result is the same intermingling in Kurdistan, where the DNA shows a mixture of Sumerian, Jewish, European, and Indian DNAs. DNA-mixtures of groups shows the intermingling within dialectic of groups-struggle. The groups are a mixture of DNA-heritage, and the cultural intermingling throughout civilization has caused it between different groups, mostly close to each other geographically.

For example, the Swiss-culture is clearly a mixture of Roman-, German-, and Celt-cultures. In Kurdistan the same result of vertical culture is visible, hence the culture is a mix of Indian-, European-, Jewish-, Sumerian-cultures and that cultural understanding in depth has caused racial-, ethnic-intermingling on surface.

Dialectic of groups-struggle has intermingled all ethnics and groups as much as the geography and religion allowed those groups. Religions have made a wall around their religious group, which has made vertical intermingling mostly within those barriers between its sub-groups. Geography has made a barrier of vertical intermingling between some groups, for example Tibet-mountains which dragged apart intermingling of Indians and eastern Asians obviously. Lack of intermingling between Indigenous people of American continent with other societies before discovery of America by Christophe Columbus is also obvious, which the Atlantis Ocean isolated them from other societies. But intermingling has happened afterwards by colonization. For example, black-Africans which have been separated from white in north Africa. The slow intermingling of groups in Africa is obvious yet only because of lack of cultural integrity there.

Therefore DNA-injection (sperm-injections) to other societies is in surface, and it is, neither in Switzerland, nor in Kurdistan a part of dialectical groups-struggle, which takes place through historical cultural understanding in depth.

Position-negation in struggle of modern groups

Slut-feminism has chosen its sexual object black-Africans in a short period of time (horizontally), which is contrary to vertical

intermingling through history. The result of vertical intermingling is Internationalism upon culture and it deletes any horizontal absolute negation. Not all individuals have caused horizontal change upon sex-instinct, but the result has affected all individuals and in all societies. The international society cannot digest it now and therefore it resists against it in favor of vertical intermingling, that it is shaping much slower than the horizontal resistance against this sex-market. Horizontal resistance-form refers to identity in collective only in different societies and places separately. Therefore it resulted in Neo-nazism and Neo-fascism horizontally, hence it is an absolute negation of the sex-market.

(There is a very weak Internationalism or globalism in the sexual- or slut-feminism, but black-africans are the object of this sex-instinct).

We hear continuously the two mottos of Neo-nazis, such as:

- 1- „We **don't** want a **black society!**“
- 2- „We want to **save our women!**“

Logical conclusion of this political issue is easily:

Not Blackizing + saving our women = We don't want our women with black-africans. Neo-nazis and fascists are, either stupid, or they find it a lowness of manner to say „We want to save blacks from our women“, hence it is a sexual demand and supply by slut-feminism and not an invasion by black-africans, although this sex-market is strengthened instead of internationalism especially by advertisement, mode, and Art, which shows women with Black-africans on sexual bases from film-festivals to train-stations. Also supply in Africa, hence they are demanded by women especially in western countries. Then those women show this action as humanitarian help for refugees, but in fact they misuse Civilization and therefore Humanity.

Islamizing has another form of horizontal injection especially for labor, although a low scale of Islamists are immigrants between asylum-seekers. Islamizing is horizontally destructive, hence it is on bases of sperm and reproduction. Horizontal conflicts with other religions and groups around them, especially Christianity proves this reproduction on sexual bases historically. Although Islam can be controlled through religious

integration, but the horizontal groups-struggle like bomb attacks or suicide attacks in western societies are still going on.

I have mentioned that the problem is not the sexual object, or the sexual goal of the sexual-based feminism, although it is provoked by sexual drive. It is a quantitative problem, which means that the quantity of the sexual objects of the sexual-based feminist-group are exceeding. Therefore men in the western societies cannot satisfy their sexual goal, hence the lack of women in contrary, and their sexual drive pushes men to a collision with the sexual-based feminism and even their sex objects. This quantitative lack in number of the sexual objects in the society is the surface of the resistance and not an individual within a group or society. This collision is in form of a strong resistance in the beginning of 21st century.

Anyway this resistance or a horizontal reaction in form of absolute negation of Neo-nazism deals only with the surface of the global society, which is against black sperm. A Neo-nazi feels that his existence is in danger, not only if his wife has sex with a black-African, but strongly if his wife born a black child. If the population of black-Africans worldwide increases, which is obvious nowadays, then the global society feels itself in danger in collective.

An individual of global society is afraid of this sexual supply from Africa not because of decreasing his sex-partners, not because his chance of starting a family is deceased, but because other cultural identities are in danger and thus collective-goal of cultures "civilization".

Both crafts of Neo-fascism and slut-feminism are actually in a struggle. Slut-feminism seeks collective sexual pleasure of its own group, and it misuses collective empathy of the whole global society. The intensity of the collective sexual instinct is conducted by media and arts (see the section media and arts). Neo-fascism seeks reproduction of white-sperm through separatism in contrary. Therefore the two crafts collide on the surface, if and only if they don't come to an understanding in the depth. Neither the Neo-nazis (similar to fascists), nor the slut-feminism come to an understanding or integration. On one hand the slut-feminism does not want to show the sexual tendency, on the other hand Neo-nazis cannot comprehend the danger of this sex-market.

The other part of problem from this negation are frightened intellectuals, who dare not to clarify the subject and not bringing it to

a logical argument, which could be easily solved. They will be called racists too, if they tend to clarify it. Only real feminism and thus dialectical groups-struggle are under attack by slut-feminism, although women have fought a long time to arrive at this stage in groups-struggle as a main group in global society.

Although not all individuals can understand the lack of intermingling between Black-africans and white-Africans of north historically, but they feel destructing their cultures and civilization in whole. Individuals are afraid indirectly of another invasion of civilization like by Arabs, who were an Indo-african society, who destroyed Sasanian and Byzantine cultures (both together consisted the civilization of ancient), until the civilization blossomed from its roots after centuries by Iranian polymaths and scientists in middle age again. The danger of barbarian Societies and groups for civilization are separately analyzed.

If the dialectic of groups-struggle has gradually taken place, which leads to an international society, then it would have never formed a reaction such as racism, Neo-nazism and Fascism. Nobody can be against a society of all together, but through Understanding and not through sperm, but on bases of culture and not sex. Societies need to protect their existence referring to their cultural identity, but they have no other choice except leaning to far-right political parties and accepting only racist thoughts of those subgroups in the society, which are horizontal and destructive. Therefore the result is destructive Fascism upon their reproduction through sperm against destructive spermatism of the other groups, which this absolute negation leads to wars instead of understanding.

The rights of Society as a main group

A group exists of two or more individuals (out of its pure form of one), who have identifications in common like religion, geography, culture, color, etc. A group can be supposed as a subgroup relatively to other groups. An individual is a group of one in its pure form with unique identifications, but we refer plurality as a group, hence the dialectic of groups-struggle takes only in plural place. An individual can belong

to many groups at the same time. For example a Yazidi Worker, who belongs to Kurdistan in language, who belongs to Yazidi religion, who is a worker in a global scale and may belong to a socialist party. Or for example, a bank-manager of Zurich, who belongs to geographical area of Switzerland, who belongs to German-speaking cantons of Switzerland, who is a catholic, who is a capitalist. A society is supposed either a unique group or a group existing of many sub-groups together. The complexity of groups makes the groups-struggle more complicated but fertile.

Therefore the variety of groups is extended, which forms differences. The largest groups in quantity aim to swallow or dissolve the smaller groups through struggle of groups. But all groups are also in an integration in dialectic of groups-struggle. Anyway the largest groups are religions, Geographical extension like countries, ethnics, and classes like working-class etc.

Every society as a part of global society, which seeks its existence through the dialectic of groups-struggle, has always right. The Individuals can only function in the society horizontally according to that right, which is dialectic of groups-struggle. Human beings all seek their aims and goals individually and it may lead us to the falsehood, even though an individual can have great effects on the society, like an Artist or a mathematician, but he cannot fulfill the aims and needs of all other individuals in the society.

Therefore the society decides for itself as much as it understands from the accumulation of comprehension of its individuals within it. If something new but not digestible by society in form of object or even subject is injected into the societies, then the reaction is absolute negation, instead of dialectical negation.

This reaction of the societies „through Neo-nazism and racism“ against Black-Africans is horizontal and violent. Therefore the right of the societies is directing to dialectic of groups-struggle and the resistance to Spematizm is going into this civilized logical-method. The angry young generations have the right to realize internationalism and the function of an international society, which is made of all societies historically and even vertically in future. Injection of black-sperm into the global society will be stopped, which is a horizontal reaction of fantasists to racism and fear of new Hitlers. In easy words: we cannot immune the societies and the global society by injecting black-sperm in them. The

global society integrates the Black-Africans through dialectic of groups-struggle upon cultural intermingling, instead of injecting them so far, which it is misused by slut-feminism.

Common points of greedy Capitalism-investment and crippled socialism

The left-wing policies with all their subgroups seek a social existence for everyone in its pure nature, which is also the goal of dialectic of groups-struggle. The right-wing policies with all its groups want a better and a more secure existence for their own subgroups than everyone in its pure nature (first me, then the others). There exists a sub-group between right-wing, which have controlled approximately all the economical value (thus controlling active- and passive-worth within it). Those are the capitalists of yesterday and investors today. The transition from capital-owning to investment is taking place, but it is not fulfilled yet. Therefore we call it still capitalism.

The socialists with all subgroups from radical communists or anarchists to social democrats have struggled for an international proletariat group, which is the only way to arrive at the proletariat revolution according to the father of their thoughts, Carl Marx. Therefore they stand with the existence of workers especially from Black-Africa, hence they would do all kinds of dirty-jobs, and in hope of uniting them for the revolution. The capitalist-group is in contrary the only united group. The capitalists were very satisfied to have more workers too, thus they could make more capital from more value of their labor, which supports their existence for a longer time or maybe forever. Then they invested in it not only to take the active worth of their labor for some active worth, but for some useless quantity of value on a paper. The color, ethnic or geographical group doesn't matter, hence the rich-dominant group can save its spermatic existence by that labor-worth. Spermatic existence is like reproduction of a royal family, which the thorn is handed out to the son/family-member of the same family, or in easy words, maintaining power through sperm. The value of labor is gathered as gold, money or any kind of property, which is handed to the

family members of the rich-dominant group by spermatic method the same as monarch-families.

Anyway greedy capitalism and chaotic socialism of all subgroups have injected more cheap workers especially from black Africa, hence they were not only simple workers during the day but also sex-boys at night. Slut-feminism was nourished, and it arrived at the peak of humanity by representing black-Africans as sign of equality and humanity on the surface, but in fact for sex-pleasure under cover. Most socialist and even entire feminist subgroups followed the slut-feminism for a period of time, until they have realized the sexual intention. It was somehow late, hence the hate-monster has already grown up to Neo-nazism, in which right radicals also seek their existence through a spermatic method of reproduction the same as black community. I call the reproduction through Sperm „spermatism“.

Capitalism is a systematic group in contrary to the various socialist groups. Therefore they organized themselves abruptly and found some common points with the Neo-Nazis and fascists, which the most common one is superiority, e.g USA, Brazil, Britain, etc., which are all changed to men-dominated and capitalist-systems only from 2015 to 2020. Back to Capitalism is much better than back to Neo-Nazism or fascists as a historical fact, hence they are not only greedy for the labor worth of others, but they are also thirsty of blood of any other subgroup, because they seek their existence through radical spermatic reproduction and they are led by sex-instinct just like animals. Although the capital owners with their so-called shareholders and even sometimes with their stakeholders (anyway with a group of their own) are the investors in 21st century, and they even share some of those right-radical ideas, but they seek it by economical means.

Quatrain of „Politics “:

The primitive human began struggle with stone-throwing
It arrived at mosque with shouting and church with rings

''''

Politic passed darkness of middle ages and grew two wings
It crushes humans now, struggle between left-, right-wings

Cultural powers and military powers

The empires (political groups subjugating many other groups and sub-groups) have functioned either Military or cultural throughout the History. The Sumerian, Egyptian and Babylon empires have functioned more culturally, but the Assyrian empire has functioned totally Military at the same time. The cultural powers created Religion at first, but culture has found always a way out of such religions in Ancient. The Assyrians were a huge Military power, therefore they have not left much culture in history like Babylon or the other cultural powers of ancient except their military ambitions depicted on some stones.

The dialectic between power of military and culture have resulted more political freedom historically. Iranian Empire as a cultural power has been ruined by Arabic-Islamic Military power, but culture has blossomed again as a much stronger cultural power about 400 years after the invasion, which the humanity owes that culture for its basis of all science and poetry penetrating our modern lives through renaissance. The most known are Al-Khwarizmi, Avicenna, Khayyam, Ferdowsi, etc. Although the Arabic-Islamic empire has adopted lots of the Iranian Culture but they were mostly interested in bloodshed instead of construction and culture. Anyway the Arabs has transferred that culture mostly as literature and Science to west until it triggered renaissance.

Although some other cultures have been vanished by military powers horizontally, like ancient Greek culture, but its elements has been penetrating our modern lives. It is much more digestible for Westerners if we compare ancient Greece and Roman Empire here. Ancient Greece has left a huge culture, but the roman empire just adopted it for military reasons. Therefore Romans militarized the same culture. That's why Ancient Greek was a cultural power, but ancient Rome was only a military power. The civilization as collective vertical cultural-struggle has always found a way out of horizontal military conflicts, although it has been suppressed many centuries! It has been gradually penetrating the military societies in dialectical form or it has overthrown those military powers as cultural revolution to a less militarized society.

We analyze it in an example: Ancient Greeks invented Amphitheater but the Roman empire made a Gladiators Arena of them. Other branches of Greek culture were militarized by Romans in the same way.

I always say: "Roman culture was only a glass from the ocean of Greek culture".

Therefore we have the elements of ancient Greek and ancient Iranian cultures vertically in civilization through Romans and Arabs, although they mostly fought instead of dialog. The fact is, that dialectic chooses vertical progress of civilization between different horizontal military-actions, and it finds its way.

A Critic at Machiavelli-Smith Politics of USA

we compare French cultural development to Military power of USA in our modern era. French wrote Novels and they invented Cinema and Film, which are elements of Greek culture (Theaters) handed out by Romans (historical development of cinema). But military power of USA made Hollywood and military-, Action-movies, mostly for propaganda.

(Note: Cinema has roots in ancient Greek theater, and it has roots in storytelling of ancient Mesopotamian, like Sumerians historically).

USA is functioning as the real utopia of Machiavelli. Its Military-function is described word by word in Machiavelli's political-theory „The principle“, which aims to spread democracy in a dictatorship form with aggressive methods of military. Machiavelli was an Italian Philosopher, who wished to bring Italy back to Roman Empire and its military-glory. Cultures have been damaged and crippled in the eras of Military powers horizontally (by wars), but the civilization finds its way through Dialectic always.

This aggressive military-methods to bring democracy to societies is obvious in US policies. Examples are Afghanistan, Iraq etc.

USA is producing a very superficial Military-Culture which is affecting the whole world especially western societies. All western societies are simulating that superficial military-culture of USA or they are affected

by US propaganda through mainstream media, Hollywood films, Oscar etc. only for the sake of its military power.

There exist Black-Africans in the USA and they need to live together with other races there. Then the Political system of USA must accelerate their digestion in the American society. But western political systems especially Europeans are injecting Black-Africans into their own societies, although it is not their problem at present. The western societies have understood that policies, so they don't tolerate it anymore and the reaction against it is obvious in the beginning of 21st century.

We have experienced as a horizontal reaction, that the societies have rejected the Syrians, which they had no other choice but to flee from their homes, which the war is caused by western and other global groups on their land, therefore they are seeking Asylum at western gates.

(Note: The same rejection has been happening with nations under occupation like Kurds, Tibetans, Palestinians and Tamils, but it has not been visible, hence the immigration has not been in huge scales like the Syrians).

USA practices the absolute Capitalism as economical method supporting its military power with the help of other societies in commonwealth of old British empire. It is from the economic-political theory of wealth of nations by Adam Smith, the Scot Philosopher.

(Note: Adam smith wrote a long book, but he means in easy words: „England first“ by economical means).

The capitalism-theory of Adam Smith is only supporting and serving the Machiavelli's theory in that commonwealth. In easy words, USA prints money (excessive value) to support his Military to secure its economical advantages. But securing existence in form of economical advantages through Military and wars causes continuous conflicts and it decelerates the speed of understanding and thus integration between any kind of groups, in general like societies and so-called nations nowadays.

Those unripe political theories are only causing problems instead of paving the way for historical development of civilization or in easy words: dialectic of groups-struggle in its logical path.

These policies are based on the so called philosophy of pragmatism not only linguistically but even politically. The combination of capitalism

and machavellism has resulted in a shortsighted policy of pragmatism, which is based on the usefulness of a claim and interest of some subgroups of the global society instead of logical conclusions in the dialog between all groups and societies globally.

Pragmatism is a philosophical tradition that understands knowing the world as inseparable from agency within it. This general idea has attracted a rich and at times contrary range of interpretations. All philosophical concepts should be tested via scientific experimentation, that a claim is true if and only if it is useful for a sub-group. That experience consists in transacting with rather than representing nature, that articulate language rests on a deep bed of shared human practices that can never be fully 'made explicit'.

Pragmatism originated in the United States around 1870, and now presents a growing third alternative to both analytic and 'Continental' philosophical traditions worldwide. Its first generation was initiated by the so-called 'classical pragmatists' Charles Sanders Peirce (1839-1914), who first defined and defended the view, and his close friend and colleague William James (1842-1910), who further developed and ably popularized it.

Pragmatism in politics is opportunism in favor of a group or sub-group, hence the group sees himself as the center of not only the global society but even the center of universe.

Pragmatism leads a society to fierce wild animals, who their actions are derived by instincts, who prepare themselves to hunt the others.

A critic at global Left-wing politics

The left-wing policies is becoming more reactionary (against right-wing tyranny) and it goes to opposite pole of right-wing with an absolute negation, instead of the path of logical reasoning or understanding. The behaviors of Most of the subgroups of left-wing are obviously leading to spermatizm as an absolute negation. The slut-feminism won the political struggle in the beginning of 21st century and chose their King, Obama like the best President, the best Philosopher and the Superhero. But he was unfortunately the worst in all cases, in the depth. He was indeed the

one who have accelerated more sexual pleasure for slut-feminism. He was a puppet of Democrats, who wanted to show generosity with so called African-Americans in USA. Although the generosity is positive, but they have never thought of spermatism consequences. The Democrats have written some words on pieces of papers for him and he read them eight years continuously. Everybody was clapping for his fake Talent and women belonged to blacks, or in other slut-feminism won the blacks. The Horizontal consequences of that spermatism were unexpected in western societies and even in global society. It brought much resistance not only in society as stoning the blacks on the streets of USA and Britain but even in politics to emerge Donald Trump.

The History has never seen such a good parrot in any circus. The result was, that the Blacks became the heroes and supermen and the others weak and mean people internationally on the globe. The opportunist women sought Blacks in lines. The youth in all societies were disappointed by those women, and they were accused of racism, sexism and many other invented concepts, which are very superficial.

The mathematical equation is easy. The youth need sex, love and above all shaping a Family. But it was all damaged by slut-feminism.

That's why, the young generations believe in a reactionary horizontal method like „Neo-Nazism and racism“ to resist that horizontal blackizing with those horizontal means of Identity throughout the global societies. Blackizing affected the homeless, and poor people first of all, which is the same case always in history.

The Democrats in USA must think of a cultural America, parallel to dialectic of groups-struggle, instead of blackizing the global society by Hollywood propaganda and even boasting the global population for more welfare of theirs in political group-struggle against republicans.

Majorities and minorities

The struggle between groups starts between the two main majorities generally. For example, between White people and Africans in USA. African were called minority because they are less than white people in number. But the real minorities worldwide and in USA of all groups-types have

been neglected in this horizontal conflict of first and second majorities. On surface we saw obviously which the whites and blacks were in lines against each other at streets by changing Obama era to Trump's presidential time, or so-called „Black lives matter“. Those two global majorities have been in a struggle on surface and all other groups and societies mostly in Europe were representing that white-black struggle as struggle between majority and minority.

But out of USA, a real ethnic, religious minority like Samen in northern Scandinavian have been fully neglected or even suppressed, meanwhile the Scandinavian countries have been injecting black-Africans to show humanity to the others on the globe and some won even Nobel peace prize from there. All real ethnic minorities on the globe have been neglected, like Barbaras in north Africa, Tibetans in east Asia, Kurds in middle-east, Tamilen in Sri-lanka or etc.

The consciousness of the global society is awakened, and it is correcting the dialectic of groups-struggle in favor of all groups of any kind instead of horizontal injections of sperm or instead of struggle between first and second majority on global scale.

A critic at one-dimensional Class-struggle of Marx

I did researches and studies four years in which I studied a small Left-wing group „Autonome Schule Zurich“ as a part of the society. Then I attend to International-Socialist, every year, which all political socialist parties from all over the world come together. I completed the Research and studies at different Institutes like Church, Discos and etc. in many European countries.

The facts above have all been showed in this small group „ASZ“ and also in International-socialist in Geneva, in which they all call themselves Lefties, Marxists, Communists, refugees' friends and Feminists. The same copies is pasted in the train stations, discos, church unfortunately. Those facts especially derived by sex-instinct are obvious approximately in all other parts and organs of the societies.

(Note: I was a successful journalist, which the Surprise-Magazine have received many good emails and letters only for my Articles. But after writing a synopsis of this Book in German, I was fired. Some paragraphs were deleted and the meaning was censored. Firstly, it means that It is all pure research and analysis, hence it was written before firing. Secondly it means that Left-fanaticism is censoring like Nazis too, although journalism-morals stand with free information. Thirdly, I'll write about systematical propaganda for blackizing by Press, instead of Internationalism in a separate book).

In easy words, the Slut-feminism, chaotic Immigration rules, Radical-fanatical left-wing, sleepy Socialism and above all the low scale labor have caused the Blackizing as a whole. The other Critical facts are the reflection of those damages.

Economical theory of Karl Marx (Marxism or communism in a whole) was only a reaction to Capitalism-theory of Adam Smith, but the pain of working-class was common between a huge percentage of people in the global-society. Therefore Marxism went through the world quickly. Advantages of Marxism are social systems nowadays, but it is only an economical theory and not a philosophical truth, although it has historical background but not upon a vertical logical base. It neglects the sex-instinct of human being driving the society as much as food-seeking instinct.

Philosophical truth is dialectic of groups-struggle upon a dialectic between both instincts, although historical Class-struggle is only a part of groups-struggle.

(Note: Marxism is a form of Communism, which is only a part of dialectic of groups-struggle, hence those groups as classes are obvious in relation to economy, but it is leading to mistake because of its economical one-dimension. Therefore it is fallacious out of the Dialectic of groups-struggle).

Overpopulation from sex and food instincts

Women influence began after second world war. Men were exhausted of war and they rethought of an Alternative, like political participation of women in societies. The result is a disaster of overpopulation, sexism of slut-feminism nowadays, which has even roots in communism theory but instead of class-struggle.

The groups-struggle especially Women-struggle as a group has taken only disadvantage of economical-theory of Marx in peace. Then the groups

started reproduction in west for possible horizontal groups-struggle in future (a deposit for another world war), and as a global reaction of groups in China, African countries and approximately all groups on the planet. The globe-population raised to seven billion from about a billion like a mushroom.

Overpopulation is the result of groups-struggle, not only on bases of sexual instinct through sperm to gain dominance, but even on seeking-food instinct to gain worth of labor of others.

This mass of seven billion population needs housing, energy, food and etc. Therefore human beings need to produce more from the same planet, which has caused global warming, and many wars for energy especially in Middle-east.

Overpopulation in east Asian societies is mainly caused by groups-struggle for food, which is conducted by investment of other societies mainly. The investors of banks are investing excessive value for cheap labor, which is paid by baseless nominal value for the actual worth of their labor.

Therefore, the two instincts of sex and food are the main reasons of overpopulation in all societies, although one of the instincts can be more obvious than the other in a specific society, but both lead the growth together in global society.

A global understanding, then global integration of halting/reducing overpopulation can take place in the vertical dialectic of groups-struggle upon cultural understanding and not upon sex or spermatism.

Note: the issue of overpopulation can be solved peacefully, if the one-child rule could be practiced worldwide. So every couple can have only a child. The result of decreasing of population can be seen in a century worldwide. That means which every two persons become one (half) in a period of 50 years, and a quarter in next fifty years. Therefore the seven Billion population can be reduced to about one and half a billion only in two generations. But the globe can feed about five billions easily. Then Consumption and needs of half of modern world population can solve the problem of global warming too. That's also an issue out of male/female struggle, hence the overpopulation can be solved only by both men and women in its pure nature as reproduction.

Misusing the global warming and Islamizing horizontally

Europeans have nominated a child, Greta Thunberg to show, who an innocent child is going to protect the planet and fight back the greedy capitalism. Nobody can believe her empty preach, hence men are frightened, who she would blackize the societies even more by sperm, if she is supported. I used empty preach, hence she only preaches instead of a solution.

This religious method of preaching is useful to win a struggle in peace, but it is not a method of finding a solution. The solution is decreasing the global population by peaceful means, like one-child rule, which has been successfully practiced in China. That's the wondering of left-wing politics firstly, which they have understood the global warming, but they don't seek a solution. The issue gets more complicated and worse by changing the resources for example from Carbon to Nuclear energy, hence population of the world needs the same amount of energy. Human need to decrease the population with peaceful means to decrease the amount of energy and thus our needs.

Secondly, they have intentionally focused on Islam-phobia for a long time to cover blackizing of the society, until the global society did the reaction against that sperm. The media is covering regularly about Islamizing the society to avoid blackizing on the surface of society, that it is obvious in global society in whole and in every other society in detail. The reason is the historical struggle between religions, especially Christianity and Islam, which were in an extent of world wars in middle-ages, called crusades. Crusades are middle-age world wars, hence most of the civilized groups (societies and sub-societies) participated in those conflicts. Islam-phobia has roots in horizontal religious struggle between Islam and Christianity in middle-ages. So called holy wars and religious struggles have delayed cultural intermingling historically between west and east for centuries.

War against terrorism in 21st century also follows such horizontal aims of the dominant groups, hence some middle eastern or Latin-American nations, and ethnic groups are called or are shown as terrorists in collective by media. The obvious example are Kurds in middle east. Whenever they protect their existence, which is parallel to dialectic of groups-struggle, then they are called terrorists, not only by right-wing,

but even by left-wing in favor of other ethnic groups like Turks, Arabs and Persians. Those ethnic states stand upon the blood of Kurds, Greeks, Armenians etc. throughout history until now.

Individuals and Society (Groups in general)

If we suppose that the society is made of individuals or, that the individuals make the society is the same in essence of existence. An Individual is born in the society, and he stays in the society because of his needs, although he is pursuing his existence as individual in the society in its pure nature. Existence is sought by instincts from maternal to sexual instincts in an individual.

An Individual is a Group of one person in its pure rational condition. His existence causes no problems so far he doesn't seek to protect it dominating the other individuals. But the struggle for his existence collides with struggle of existences of other individuals in the society. Therefore groups-struggle is shaping in between individuals. The process develops through a dialectical system of understanding and thus integration between the individuals, but after the collision. Therefore, the individuals shape families and the understandings (subcultures) is shaping. It exceeds to a society and all understandings as a culture.

The society acts like a human body or a living organism, although its organs are not connected to each other by vein, blood and nerves. It is but connected by subcultures of individuals to cultures of societies with characteristics of groups-struggle for their existence. Every society has a goal. Then individuals follow that goal unconsciously. All sub-groups and sub-societies in global society follow their own goals through their cultures, which is securing their existence. Then the collisions happen between the sub-societies and societies, hence they struggle for existence. But an understanding in a dialectical path takes place between the groups through their cultures too. The global society follows its own goal, which is the result of dialectical struggle of all other societies, sub-societies or every group from an individual to a specific category of ethnic, religious or other form of society. The goal of the global society is existence in universe, which consists of the historical

struggle of the cultures belonging to sub-groups or sub-societies. The goal of global society is an instinct, hence it follows its path and not an individual's wish or a the wish of only one group. This instinct of existence is also the essence of civilization. The instinct of existence is determined by sex and thus through sperm, hence it is the path of reproduction in humans from individuals to global society.

Therefore all sub-societies are determined to survive in global society, although the excessive reproduction of sub-societies causes physical struggles like wars and conflicts between them.

The animal-based instinct of reproduction for existence has been seen in different societies throughout history. It can be matriarchal or patriarchal, but mostly patriarchal. Matriarchal reproduction like a bee group or an ant-group, which is reproduced by a female called queen. Patriarchal reproduction like a lion group or most carnivores' animals, which it reproduces only through sperm of the strongest group-leader.

Another instinct of groups and societies is empathy, which exists in a group of one individual to a family and to a subgroup. Empathy is a product of both other basic instincts of sex and food-seeking. The empathy-instinct leads to generosity in common, and it paves the way for cultural integrity to global civilization in dialectic of groups-struggle.

Groups-struggle and dialectic of groups-struggle

Groups struggle is a struggle between two individuals as basic group to two groups as family and thus societies. Group-struggles are happening parallel between all individuals and groups throughout the globe, therefore groups-struggle is horizontal and it is for material and place or it refers to place.

This struggle can be easily digestible as competition on workplace between individuals, or competition between two companies or even between two neighbors. Most of the struggles are economical in our modern era, which has pushed the global society to regular consumption, which has pushed the globe to catastrophic global warming, which has push the societies to go deeper into national, ethnic, racial struggle.

If we investigate history carefully, then we see a historical struggle of different groups. The historical struggle of a group has also guaranteed its existence. Many groups have vanished in the groups-struggles for the sake of securing existence of the others in struggle with it.

Groups-struggle has been the engine of civilization in peace and it has also been converting even to a bomb in destructive wars.

The dialectic has never taken place in wars, because no understanding and no integration of cultures belonging to those groups in struggle takes place, which take the position of absolute negation. The groups integrate in peace and after understanding each other culturally, and all groups together have made the civilization through history, therefore they go on to fulfill this civilization in future, which is no more historical but vertical or dialectical.

Surface from sense and depth from comprehension (understanding)

Whatever we feel with our five senses of (Vision, hearing, smell, taste, touch) are in a general philosophical concept superficial and on surface. Those senses are restricted to observations and experiments. Only the objects can be tested with senses. Therefore it can also be called determination of objects via senses. This objective determination through senses is not only individual, but also social. The human beings have tested it throughout the existence of mankind and then they described their experiments and made common concepts, names, definitions, predicates and categories of them linguistically.

These observations and experiments contain rude trail and failure strategy in logic. Whatever related to an object is on the surface like reality, which can be seen, heard, touched, smelled and tasted. For example the Syrian war, or a child's fear of a dog, or the sex between a pair. The flirt of a man or woman is on surface but derived (or motivated) by sexual instinct in depth.

We can go to the depth only through surface. Those categories, names, predicates, definitions and concepts are subjects, hence they are not a state of object but a state of subject in our minds. These subjects as our ideas are in the depth, hence they are not out of the mind anymore. The reasoning strategies like deductive and inductive come to play in the

depth as rational stage to create, to connect and to conclude all those category, names, predicates, definitions, etc.

Let's assume, that a child touches the oven and his hand burns by the heat (trial and failure in an experiment), then he feels pain. Therefore he feels the heat through touching. The mother takes him away and teaches him, that the heat is dangerous (the concept of „Heat“ as a subject). Then the subject of heat shapes in the mind of the child as the image of the object „oven“, who he already experienced by burning his hand. Whenever he sees a hot object, he remembers the subject of heat.

Surface is only a reflection of senses and not interpreting, thus not understanding. Therefore surface refers even to psychological consciousness and the depth refers to unconsciousness. It is also individual, hence the senses belong to an individual firstly. But those five senses are common between all individuals in collective and even in history of mankind. They (senses on surface) are the conduct to depth (interpretation and understanding) even historically.

Therefore the ethnic, religious groups or different colors of human beings, who we see, are all on the surface, and not depth. The cultures of those groups are in depth, hence they are the historical collective understandings of those groups.

But the shape of those understandings in the beginning of civilization and also before have been all tested through senses. This testing strategy is called trial and error.

The primitive human being has had to shape the understanding only through trial and error. It is still obvious from the archaeological researches, that in pre-ancient history the senses were the base of culture. Therefore the surface or objectivity has been tested regularly by primitive human beings and then they have made names, concepts and categories from their trial and errors linguistically. Those primitive collective subjects needed less time and energy to be examined through other reasoning strategies gradually. Then the primitive cultures with a small bunch of subjects have been shaped first by many trials and errors. Thereafter the other strategies of reasoning mainly deductive and inductive have been used to develop the arguments and subjective understandings easily. The use of trial and error strategy can be easily seen in primitive cultures like Sumerian and then Egyptian. This trial and error strategy is still used by modern human being, whenever we

arrive at a point that other strategies like deductive and inductive cannot be useful to us especially in experimental science. For example a surgery can be only done through trial and error, hence the doctors have done it many times and they wrote their errors for the other generations and finally one has found the correct vessel and all others use this correct method, in case not to kill the patient. That's the collective understanding or culture of the group of doctors/physicians.

The surface, which refers to place and material, which is horizontal, that means in a short period of time dealing with material and thus place. Let's suppose a mirror. If you direct it to light, then it reflects it without any difference. But human being is not a simple mirror only made of reflections by five senses anymore as primitive human being. Human being can connect and conclude those observations and realities, which is called rationalism.

Realizing and understanding those arrived data from the five senses, are beneath the surface and they are in depth, which is also called subjective by Kant. Therefore understanding and analyzing the data from five senses shapes rational correctness, which we have already talked about above in the section of Logic. The rational understandings (depth) have been grown parallel with historical ambiguity of religions and baseless myths, which have been shaping with primitive human being in primitive cultures, but it has passed/grown with cultures, although it has had not any correctness within it.

Different understandings (rational interpretations) have shaped different cultures in collective only between a group or a sub-group, either between two individuals, or between two sub-groups consisting of many individuals like the primitive villages and then cities of Sumerians.

Therefore the different cultures and their vertical development are all in depth. For example, an archaeologist sees and touch the pyramids in Egypt. Then he researches and finally realizes, that there has been an ancient culture (or a post-primitive method of together-living) in Egypt, which shapes an identity for his understanding or comprehension. But at the same time, he takes a photo of it and describes his experiments for us in a magazine. Then his subjective description/interpretation becomes my and your subjective understanding (interpretation), thus rationalism is even collective.

We see water in surface, but we can understand its molecular structure of oxygen and hydrogen in depth, if and only if we analyze its surface to understand what we don't see with bare eyes. Then we arrive at another objects like oxygen and hydrogen, which they need to be analyzed more and more to be understood/interpreted subjectively.

Rationality and its ambiguity has been always a matter in literature.

I saw the surface of everything
I understood the depth of everything

''''

I realize now, who I know nothing
Hence head acted but heart did nothing

Cultures and subcultures

Culture consists of all developed methods and means of a society for Individuals to live together. It contains the ways of dining to the methods of speaking and learning, which has been developed by that group, which has found those methods for existence of all its members historically in collective.

Let's suppose the geographical culture of England to understanding rationally, which they drink tee and milk together for breakfast. Then they drive to work on right side in their cars. Finally they arrive at Oxford university and then they start learning and researching to develop new methods for life, indeed for the whole society. British culture belongs to the category of developed cultures and thus upon more rationalism and reasoning.

Let's suppose the religious culture of Islam like an ambiguous ritual, which a woman prepares breakfast for her husband in the morning. Then the man gives instructions of Quran to the woman, which those rules as methods had been developed only until Mohamed has written Quran, and rarely changed after him. He leaves to work. He condemns two young girls who have not covered their all body according to the same undeveloped rules and verses. Then he arrives at mosque and starts praying for Allah.

He invites people to do the same rituals, if the invitation is not accepted, then he can push them to believe, even by violence. Islamic culture is undeveloped, and it is upon more rituals and irrationalism of ancient.

Then the cultures are led either upon ritual, or upon rationalism. They are differed by geography, ethnicity etc.

The subcultures are the cultures of the smaller groups or subgroups in a society. For example the geographic subculture of Manchester or any other part of England, that people might add more sugar to their tee and milk or to drink it hot or cold. In Shiia sect of Islam, they put forehead on a stone by praying while bending for Allah, but Sunnis don't.

Quatrain of „religion“:

From the day, which pushes mankind to regather
From the Night, which makes fear of each-other

''''

The day and night made a god together
He turns back to punish all together

civilization

Three continents of Asia and Africa (Europe indirectly) meet each other in middle east. Different groups of human beings as Africans, Asians and Europeans could meet each other in pre-history on soil and even after the start of civilization by sea. A mixture of such groups was gradually formed as Indo-Africans (so-called Semitics), Indo-Europeans (so-called Aryans). The struggle between these two groups started in its pure animal-based form of eliminating each other. Thus, they started to develop themselves with rational means, in case to protect their existence. This struggle shaped even their cultures upon primitive rationality in depth not only to strengthen the defense by violence, but even to strengthen peace upon understanding. These understandings shaped different cultures or methods of life. Then these groups continued their struggle by their cultures instead of the animal-based conflicts between them, although the conflicts remained, and it arrived to our modern era

whenever groups go to absolute negation of each other instead of cultural negation in dialog.

All other groups around Middle east have been conducted by those cultures. Then group after another have gone to the struggle. It is obvious, that a group have started to eliminate the others in the beginning of conducting, but it has gone to more civilized struggle gradually. For example, Romans started to eliminate the other groups around themselves, who their culture was conducted mostly by Greeks and Phoenicians. Germans were violent against other groups around themselves, as soon as they were conducted by Romans, but they finally went to a civilized struggle, which we can observe a rich German culture nowadays. Civilization is easily the result of all cultures or dialectical groups-struggle of cultures in depth and not on surface. It means the integration of what in depth of groups-struggle in time (vertically) happened/happens. The different societies have collided mostly on surface horizontally and they had wars, genocides and repelling/expelling each other, but they have developed a dialectic (an understanding) and thus integration of their understandings in depth, which is called global culture in collective or civilization.

Therefore the cultures have intermingled, whatever have been most correct in depth, although correct is only conclusion in deductive reasoning and not universal truth. civilization is a result of this dialectic between cultures in the depth of societies and groups historically. Therefore civilization has always chosen understanding and integration between the groups, instead of long lasted wars on surface. We can easily call civilization „the historical Inter-cultural progress“, which has developed understanding of arguments between groups firstly, then integrations of those understandings and finally intermingling of human beings even on surface.

The wars have only postponed civilization, although they have been sometimes brought civilization to non-civilized groups. For example, Roman Empire could not carry civilization to north European societies without sword. The same happened during colonialism afterwards, hence they could carry civilization to Africa and American continent only by sword, although war was for their domination and securing a better existence against other European rivals. The brutality of those wars went so far that the indigenous people have been wiped out in many areas,

which it has rarely happened in ancient civilization. Slavery and working class were also brutalized severely.

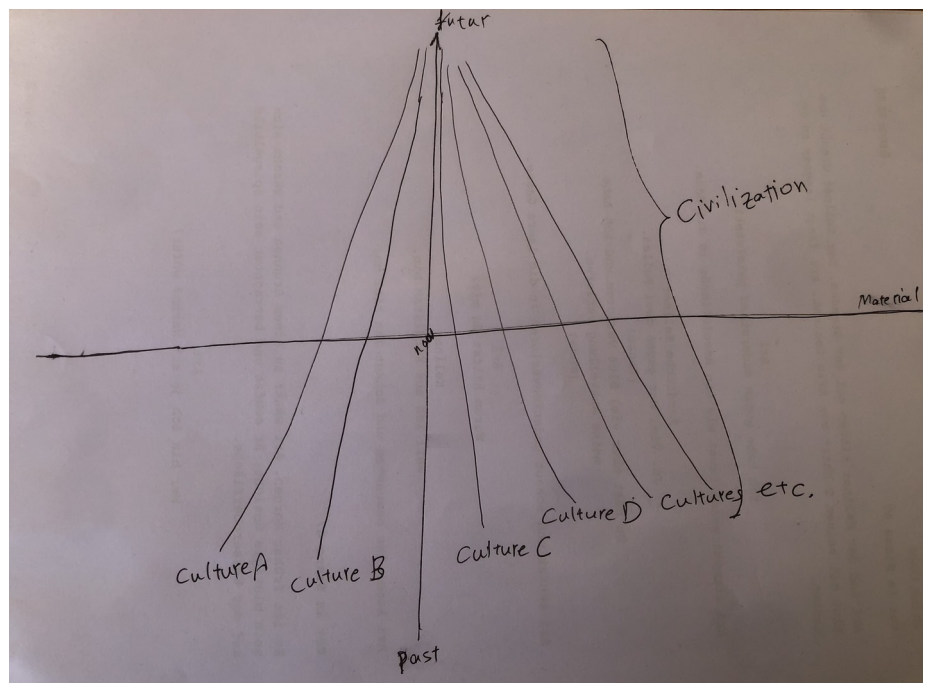
I clarify it by an example of building a house. To make a house we need bricks, cement, iron etc., which are all visible. If they have been thrown on each other, the result is a useless mess of those materials. But if we put them together with means of geometry, art, etc., then the result is a nice house. Geometry and Art are the correctness of different cultures handed down to us historically, and now they are a part of civilization.

The raw materials are like groups on surface. The geometry, art etc. are like cultures in depth and the result of house is civilization. The objects like brick and cement are exactly objects and the subjective understanding of ours is exactly the culture.

The difference is, which societies and groups are active, but building a house is passive and dead. The goal of building a house is to have a shelter to protect the existence of the family. The goal of developing civilization is to protect the existence of global society.

Therefore civilization is the dialectic of all groups-struggle vertically, which the groups can be ethnic, geographical, religious, etc.

Image: integration of cultures upon correct conclusions in dialectic of groups-struggle towards their global goal „civilization“!



educational systems and groups

Educational systems are the most common means and ways of transferring culture to new generations in a society, thus transferring civilization in global society, and developing civilization at the same time. Therefore an educational system refers to a group more than one individual as the basic group of one.

The schools of Sumerians/Babylonians/Greeks in ancient are still visible in archaeological discoveries. But then Temple, church, and Mosque have had dominated the education by arriving absolute religions. Religions have unfortunately updated their selves until modern era, and they seek their dominance through impure and absolute ancient struggle mostly between each other and even against civilization yet. They are unconsciously in the groups-struggle of basic individual against himself, which is led by individual instincts to secure his existence, which causes a struggle for wisdom and development of culture, thus developing civilization. But civilization have found a way to free itself from those unhealthy struggles, although it has made prophets from some intellectuals of ancient, and thus halting the struggle for centuries.

The first compact educational system can be mentioned as academy of Plato, although academy had been developed in Plato's prehistory, and its undeveloped roots are in Sumerian culture of teaching. Anyway, Academy was the first perfect form of educational systems in ancient.

Maybe a pedestrian beside me at street is a doctor, an engineer or a professor, who you pass by at street in our modern era. Anyway the educated group has increased to one of obvious groups in the society, which is made by society to fulfill the cultural needs (thus civilization) of all individuals in that society.

Educated group in different names like (Elite, etc.) has always existed, even in ancient era, who Plato raised against some of them (so-called sophists), hence those teachers were defining justice falsely in favor of dominant rulers and governors. The Sophist-group had even developed in dialectic of groups-struggle to engineers and doctors to the era of Marx. Marx called them middle-class, which they are earning enough to support their existence, which they are holding the working-class for capitalists and dominant groups just for enough bread to fill their stomachs, in case they can stay alive. They both have defined them as a sub-group in

society. This sub-group has always been in service of dominant group, either directly in service of dictators, or indirectly in service of capitalists to our modern democracies.

Educated group have been and will be a necessary sub-group in societies, only to keep the balance between other sub-groups in global society, which are the two poles of dominant and dominated.

Anyway they are made to serve all others in the society, although they have most likely served the dominant sub-groups historically. Individuals and sub-groups in society serve educated sub-group too, therefore they have been developed more neutral to dominant sub-group in historical struggle. They were serving the dominant dictators and oligarchs directly in ancient, but they serve the dominant neo-capitalism of its modern investment form indirectly nowadays. They have been developed to more neutrality, instead of absolute service of ancient.

There is an individual struggle between scholars, which pushes them to seek fame nowadays. The society creates special individuals between them, who they are a product of dialectic of groups-struggles and not a result of their Individual competition. Those selected are intellectuals, who analyze the society for better.

Some of intellectuals arrive at the most indecent and purest analysis. Those are philosophers. Educational systems cannot produce philosophy or science by any means, but the society, whenever it needs one in its struggle, who is made of the dialectical groups-struggle between intellectuals. Education only passes knowledge to other generation.

There are fame-seeker between them, which are in an unhealthy individual-struggle to gain fame and thus capital. Seeking fame is also based on sexual instinct, hence it motivates every individual to gain more material or worth through it and thus a better existence for the individual. Most of the fame-seekers shape a group together against other individuals and groups, who seek to understand in depth with rational methods. Fame-seekers are/stay also on the surface of culture, and they misuse the groups-psychologies like empathy to win the struggle. They also win mostly, but only in horizontal aspects and not in the depth of civilization.

Educational systems study the culture and produces educated individuals until the society needs one of them to analyze the society. He/she is not

only seeking fame for his/her existence-instinct, but for all others, but for existence-instinct of the global society. Quatrain of „Fame-seekers“:

Those, who sought the life in infinite cosmos
They talked differently about this ordered-dance

''''

They didn't know, that in a cell is existence
They said nonsense and died without awareness

Evolution of knowledge as pure culture

The knowledge has been developed by/from trial and error of primitive civilizations and it arrived at the Sumerians which recorded their success and errors of their continuous trails. Then gathering Knowledge has been developed by rude inductive-deductive strategy, so called rhetoric in post-Sumerian civilizations. Then the Greeks have developed and purified the methods of gathering knowledge apart from each other as trial and error, deductive, and finally inductive.

The whole historical progress shows only the discovery of methods, which has already been existed in the universal being (negations between natural contradictions) from the particles to galaxies, which even existed in the struggles of human beings, but discovered gradually through progress of language and finally purified by logic.

All linguistic words, substantives, measurements, definitions etc. as determinations of objects and thus subjects have been developed for and through the reasoning strategies of logic from observations and experiments to deductive and finally inductive.

All human beings and especially the educated groups of the societies have participated in these developments of cultures or in better words: in this development of civilization. The intellectuals have had more responsibility to settle the struggles of any kind from collisions and wars (from absolute negations) to argument, rhetoric and dialog (to dialectical negations of thesis and antithesis).

History of philosophy in brief

The philosophy has collected all the knowledge of different parts and it described/defined a method of life. Knowledge has not been developed only by a specific group or society, but it has been shaping globally by all societies in different amounts.

Then philosophy has been under control of its amount and its accuracy in every period/era, especially under control of reasoning strategies. The societies gathered all the knowledge in collective, but a person called philosopher has described/defined the method, although through the historical collective knowledge of the society and even societies.

The society creates a philosopher, whenever all individuals and sub-groups seek a better way of life in dialectical struggle in a period (horizontally). Therefore the philosopher comes from the society, in which he has experienced the social changes and leakages of groups-struggle. His Philosophy depends to knowledge, independence and vision of philosopher, as much as he could clarify and define the new way/method. The philosophers are indirectly made by educated intellectuals too, hence they have clarified some of the problems of groups-struggle in society, which the philosopher ties all the problems and extracts a way out of the problems.

The beginning of philosophy by natural philosophers is a combination of the Sumerian, Babylonian, Egyptian natural knowledge, which has been gathered mostly by Thales and then Anaximenes and Anaximander. They tried to describe being/existence through nature, who they tried to find Arche or the original substance of being/existence.

The first philosophy extracted from opposites not only natural but even ethical comes from the poems of Zoroaster. All other opposites refer to the struggle between a main opposition of good and evil; Ahura Mazda, the creative force against Angra Mainyu, the destructive force. The other opposites come from the struggle between the two above like good words/bad words, good thoughts/ bad thoughts, good deeds/ bad deeds. Indeed, a human being must have done always the good side to arrive at that level of human perfection and to approach creative force. Thus the approach of opposites was the first turn from nature to ethic.

These opposites have been brought to Greece by Pythagoras, then the second philosophy turn occurred in ancient, which was analyze of opposites in nature especially in mathematics and music by Pythagoras and his students. There is no proof that Pythagoras had been a student of Zoroaster, but his thoughts are similar. Pythagoras is from Samos, Milet, which was bordering or under Median/Persian kingdoms at his time, that he has come to contact with Zoroaster's philosophy. Ten Opposites of Pythagoras are limit-unlimited, odd-even, one-many, right-left, male-female, rest-motion, straight-curved, light-darkness, good-evil, and square-oblong. Pythagoras has spread these thoughts even like a magi, the same as Zarathustra.

Then knowledge nourishes in ancient Greece after the introduction of opposites, which are also in contradiction. Category, definition, concept in language nourish and many philosophers with different views known as pre-socratics raise.

But during/after defeat of Athens by Sparta, a philosopher-chain as Socrates, his student Plato, and Aristotle were needed by Athens society to defend the society with the means of philosophy, which philosophy even traveled towards Athens and thus to all Greece. Socrates started to criticize the status quo (Against Sophists of his era, who were in favor of dominant group in social-political struggles) and the structures of the Athenian society in words. This was the second turn of philosophy even deeper into ethics, which sought the solution between individuals of a society. Socrates raised against injustice by contradictions deeper in dialog. He has been finally sentenced to death by the dominant group of society, although they were 100 democrats. Democracy has always carried this problem of domination with itself until modern era, which weaker must obey the elected-dominant group. Socrates revolution is the third turn of philosophy and knowledge from oppositions in nature to dialog of human being and contradictions within dialog.

Socrates's student, Plato started to analyze the dialog and he discovered deductive reasoning strategy (what he calls only reasoning). Aristotle went even further, and he discovered inductive strategy from dialog /conversations. They were not evaluating a philosophical system by educational system or according to their wish of seeking fame, but through the social changes. The conscious society of Athens had deleted the sophists gradually, because they were harming the goal of the society

in favor of dominant sub-group. The study of educational system has led even Plato to falsehood; hence he sought a philosopher-king by his invented educational system. Plato's educational system was able only to create a wise-king and not a philosopher-king, as he sought him in his teacher's character Socrates.

Then philosophy and knowledge were defeated even by Aristotle himself, hence he has made the same wise-king of his student Alexander, who conquered the civilized world of ancient. This is the power of knowledge who made such a king, although knowledge goes under domination of king's group, Macedonians with some other Greeks. An Empire did not need any more philosophy, but it needed rules and law from the gathered knowledge and engineers as much as needed for the war-machine. Thus philosophy and even knowledge-gathering have come under attack, especially by Roman empire afterwards, which even spread religion to concrete its absolute rules by myth and faith of church. It was the winter of philosophy, although the gathered knowledge especially geometry was used by engineers to feed the empire with bridges and buildings, but development of knowledge by itself was approximately dead.

Machiavelli was a product of social political changes, when the Italian society was broken into pieces and his society needed him, although he refers to democracy by use of military in the same way as his ancestors, Romans, but it was a reborn of philosophy in small scales. Although it is not a turn but a reborn of philosophy.

As we observe philosophy and knowledge were only in favor of the groups of the called philosophers above, which mostly led to centralizing the dominance/power in their societies in favor of their own groups. The reason was that civilization was not totally spread throughout globe in their eras or only partially moving towards north and south.

Karl Marx was also born in a time, which he was needed by the global society for first time, and not only a region. If he was not born then the society has fulfilled somebody else with knowledge, wisdom and conscious to analyzing the last problems of groups-struggle vertically in that period of time/era. Then philosophy and knowledge studies the globe instead of only a society for first time, but the study of an instinctual matter as food-seeking on the surface (economics) is fourth turn of philosophy and not its globalization. We must add, that Sigmund Freud

also analyzed sex instinct in depth later, which also belongs to the fourth turn of philosophy and knowledge to instincts.

Then we conclude that the cosmic philosophy of Zarathustra and his understanding of negation in cosmos and even human being has been the most useful clue of philosophy and the rude form of pure knowledge for human being. That's why it was so important for Plato and other Greek polymaths. Opposites and their universal contradiction arrived at Hegel, and he developed it to the dialectical philosophy, which has brought the dark side of human being under light.

Then Zoroastrianism has been decreased to a human being by Friedrich Nietzsche, who he made up a superman out of Zarathustra's pure methodology and epistemology (also human perfection by Zoroaster). You can find the pride of only an individual in Nietzsche's book „Thus spoke Zarathustra“, although Zoroaster's opposites belong to collectivity and individual can gain the good words, good thoughts and good deeds in society. Then the misunderstanding/misinterpretation of his philosophy has created Adolf Hitler, who fulfilled the character of Nietzsche's Superman. But this philosophical clue of civilization and of Zarathustra is finding its way again and brings back the moral values with science and developing knowledge much stronger day after another. We conclude that human being can set up his whole knowledge and thus consciousness historically.

Then educational systems are needed, hence they keep knowledge in favor of groups-struggle of societies within/in global society, although educational systems are making mankind one-dimensional, hence all individuals must study the same thing in the same way, which this similarity as a copy restricts creativity and different approaches (thus contradiction in being/existence). Thus the educational system must be developed within dialectic of groups-struggle and updated within it step by step, which contains different methods of learning, which gives the individuals priority of creation, which goes through the logical combination of trial and error (finding the contradictions from opposites), deductive, and inductive strategies of reasoning.

Quatrain of „Intellectuals“:

Particles, which are the base of existence
Injustice, which is the cause of resistance

''''

Those, who quested particles and justice
all creeps underneath without sightedness

Rules and historical development of Judiciary system

Human beings have made walls around their goods and property at the beginning of civilization in middle east, in case to protect their goods from thieves and invaders. The obvious example is Sumer, which also is in the beginning of Civilization-history.

Afterwards human being shaped armies and developed military technics in bigger groups, not only to protect their goods, which are the essence of their existence, but also to invade and dominate the goods of the other groups to secure their existence. The military power of Assyrians after is an obvious example, who invaded other lands and thus took their goods away by force. But the Babylonians and Egyptians were not so fierce as Assyrians, although they tend to be more military than cultural powers in contrary to the Sumerians.

Human beings have started creating agreements or in other words „rules“ in the time of peace to protect their property mostly inside their group, goods and thus their existence by those rules made by king or the most dominate groups. Therefore the law was shaped and it has been developing until modern era.

The Hammurabi's code of fundamental law to regulate the government between classes (three groups of society: property owners, freed men and slaves) is the most obvious one, although the other Kings before him has done it in smaller scales and rules have been developed in dialectic of groups-struggle historically until his era. Another obvious code was from Urnamu, the Sumerian king. The law arrived to Cyrus Cylinder, which gave freedom to Jewish and other slaves of Babylon (abolishing slavery). Meanwhile the religions have adopted those laws but for destructive absolutism and against groups-struggle.

Most of scholars believe that Zoroastrianism was carried by those freed Jewish community to Israel, which met Zoroastrians, thus Abrahamic religions have been freed from polytheism and monotheism started between

sematic groups too. But I doubt that, because Persian and medians were mostly Mithraist, even their king Cyrus. This is much more logical, because Zoroastrianism was starting to spread and it has a duality within its mon-god. Then a god consisting of two in every aspect. Thus Mithraism as pure monotheism could update the Semitic religions.

For example, the 10 commands of Moses, which are absolute rules and a copy of Hammurabi and other kings.

But the wisemen have had a huge participation in the historical development of judiciary systems in contrary to the Abrahamic religions. For example, Plato stand against all sophists, who were defining justice in favor of rich and strong oligarchs or dominant group. He redefined it as a reflection of good and evil back to man himself, if man dose good or evil. He told the dominant group in easy words: „It is in your advantage to be just and in your disadvantage to be unjust“. Thus he developed the justice one more step, although the revolt started by his master Socrates. He easily means: „Hey ruler or stronger man, if you are unjust to weaker people, they revolt against you and they do evil against you“. Socrates and Plato have been mentioning the groups-struggle between dominants and dominated groups indirectly. Socrates even says: "Whenever you go into a conversation with the other, you must get ready for a fight/struggle".

Therefore, Law has been developed through dialectic of groups-struggle historically, from Hammurabi to more civilized law of nowadays.

Law in Switzerland can be one of the most developed ones on the globe, hence rule is developed in dialectic of groups-struggle between ethnic, geographical, religious and other group-categories. Then they can be judged approximately equally. But it is still in favor of dominant groups like Swiss-citizens and especially capitalists. Swiss-law is also misused sometimes and not parallel to dialectic of groups-struggle, especially in favor of citizens owning a Swiss-passport.

In the political groups-struggle of left- and right-wing a law of diskriminierungsschutz for homosexuals has been passed, which easily is more in favor of dominant groups like capitalists than working- or middle-classes, hence capitalists need only a labor body and it is much better, if that body is not following his/her reproduction means of making a family, children, etc. Although homosexuals must also be protected by law, those who have it innate, but Homosexuality should not

be advertised systematically. This debate is going on in many other societies, which is formed like struggle of a group, and thus overrepresented.

There are two groups of homosexuals (and bisexuals too) according to psychologists; first is Innate, which are born with it and second are degenerated, who Sigmond Freud redefines the degenerated group as inverted in his „Sexual theory“, which „inversion“ fulfills the content. The psychologists are united that the second form of homosexuality and bisexuality is acquired. The propaganda for homosexuality in political struggle has exceeded the number of the second one, who acquire the inversion, and they are a huge number in western societies especially, thus as a whole globally.

The groups which are not based on the reproduction path for existence-instinct neither grow, nor threaten the other groups through spermatism, but they change the balance to some groups by advertising for stopping the reproduction, which the dominated classes are targeted unfortunately. Law has had many dimensions, in which it was defined by religions and monarchies differently. But law has always protected the stronger, hence they have been making rules to protect their property and a better existence than the weaker people. The weak people of all groups (classes) have mostly sought equality, which is the highest level of justice in dialectic of groups-struggle.

Equality is more poetical than philosophical, hence it can be practiced, if and only if the needs and wishes of all human beings are equal. But most of religions and Intellectuals/semi-philosophers have advertised with equality concept for superiority and dominance of their thoughts as mentioned in struggle between intellectuals above.

law has also been misused by a group sometimes, which it has caused wars or re-agreements for new rules between them again and again.

For example, misusing of humanitarian rules for refugees by slut-feminism, which imports black Africans for sex, but they represent it as humanitarian help to refugees and it is a part of the law. An individual can avoid law, but it is not harmful. If avoids grow to more individuals to a group, then it is harmful. The destructive Neo-Nazism is expected worldwide as a reaction to growth of slut-feminism.

But the problem is the destruction of courts by Neo-Nazism or Neo-fascism. The history has already shown that the Nazis in Germany and the

fascists in Italy have closed the courts and people were pushed to military executions instead of justice.

Justice and its poetical forms like equality have been mostly described in literature in its highest level, hence equality has never been fully practicable. Quatrain „justice in existence“:

If I have had the existence in control
I would change it, or delete it at all

''''

Thus I would create another from hard soil
Then, there would be justice in its soul

Government as a necessity

Government is the state of regulation between groups from individuals to sub-societies. It regulates the struggles of individuals/groups in it. The government regulates the together-living between all irregular and regular struggles from individuals to sub-societies. The individuals and sub-groups want what they aim, and they go into conflicts through absolute negations gradually, if the government doesn't regulate it. Therefore the government is necessary to avoid the rule of jungle, hence the pure groups-struggle leads the societies to wild life like in jungle. After avoiding the drawback to animal-based struggle of jungle another problem raises exactly in the political system, if the system is a part of the struggle, or if the system is in favor of a group, or if the system defended the groups from dominance of a special group or individual, or even if the system is a part of the global struggle. Those political systems are the issue in the government. A political system in favor of only a man is absolute monarchy of ancient and thus he governs according to his temper like generosity, mercy, or even his anger. A political system combined of a chosen senate and a monarch is a republic (originally two consoles in ancient Rom in contrary to its modern forms), which the monarch governs with the consultation of people indirectly through senate, and thus his absolute dominance is limited. An Oligarchy is the rule of some dominant families as subgroups of the society. A

democracy is the rule of some groups (mostly two groups in modern era), which they govern together and through chosen representative of people. Then we mention the distribution of power slowly.

All political systems are only forms of governing or some forms to regulate a society. Government is always needed but in favor of all people, which has always led to a wider distribution of dominance for more groups and for more individuals in the history. Therefore the government is not avoidable, hence the chaos and plunders start and it leads to the rule of jungle. Anarchists have already shaped their absolute negation of any form, and they are waiting to plunder in case the government weakens, although they are a useful sub-group for pressure on the governments in absolute negation against freedom, and to gain more freedom for all.

People cannot live in towns without government, and they go back to tribal form, hence the regulation between them is uprooted, hence all groups, sub-groups and individuals are in danger without government.

Therefore a new political system must develop/must govern not only for more/most subgroups, but even for all.

Pancracy as domination of all individuals together, or all together to govern the society is defined and widely described at the end.

historical development of political systems

Historical development of political systems through groups-struggles started also by growing villages from families. Then human being needed some mechanisms to regulate the small society of the village. The strongest men have won the struggle of semi-absolute negations between other families and the absolute clans/ then monarchies were the first form of political systems. The Monarchies were also the strongest and best forms to defend the small society from invaders too, the same as a group of animals.

The societies grew to cities and the monarchies were updating themselves with the growth of societies, in which they adapted some ministers from other families (sub-groups) to participate in power. But the

Mesopotamian-monarch was still in place of God or messenger of god, although the absolute power was divided a little bit with other families. It grew to emperors, which were huge geographic powers, and they gave not only free men some freedom but even the slaves a right of existence, in case regulating the a multi-group society easier. The first is seen as that of median King Cyaxares, which divided power between other kings and he made a political system of kings' confederation. Then the king of Persians Cyrus even exceed it to religious freedom and freedom of slaves in Babylon, who was also educated in both median kingdom and Persian sub-kingdom, hence his mother, Mandane was the daughter of the median king Astyages. There is a legendary tale, that Astyages wanted to kill Cyrus in his childhood according to ancient Greek historians like Herodotus and Xenophon, but I suspect it just as a legend. Astyages had only a daughter, Mandane, and no son, therefore the power could only be of his grandson Cyrus. Cyrus divided the power not only between kings but even more, hence he granted freedom to the Jewish slaves of Babylon. He wrote about religious freedom in his Cylinder, not only freedom of all other groups in Babylon but in his entire emperor. Freedom grew to a political-culture historically, not because of monarchs' mercy, but because of dialectical groups-struggle, in which different groups and sub-groups pushed the monarchy to take back their political power and domination, hence the existence of the groups and their individuals within it was related to the distribution of power and domination.

Then the Greeks found a political system in favor of all groups „democracy“. Democracy shared more power between many sub-groups in the Greek society, especially at era of the just Greek politician, Pericles. Democracy was a result of a historical groups-struggle in the societies vertically. Quatrain of „kings“:

The lips of Cleopatra, which drank the wine
 The arm of Julius Caesar, which ruled fine

''''

All came to the world and back to the soil
 grape sucks that soil, I drink its bitter-oil

Democracy or (rule of all groups, mostly majorities) has obviously been developed into different political forms in modern societies. Some are semi-democratic, some are federal and some are confederal etc.

The most effective but not most efficient political systems are federal ones as a democratic system, like in Switzerland or its copies in Germany, USA, etc. But the federal systems are still growing, e.g. Rojava, not because the system of federalism wants to grow, but because it is the best mechanism for dialectic of groups-struggle, hence it distributes more power between the sub-groups, especially minorities.

A modern example to understand the historical background of monarchy and democracy (with federalism forms) is seen in Kurdistan „Rojava“. The Kurds with other groups between them are going to set up a federal political system with all ethnic, religious and male/female sub-groups within the society. But the monarchical political systems around them, are not only preventing them, but they are also abolishing that federalism, especially Iranian religious monarchy and Turkish ethnic semi-monarchy, that are uniting the religious, or Arab ethnicity to conquer Rojava constantly.

The monarchs at the beginning of ancient times have felt the domination as the essence of existence, therefore they maintained and continued their dominance through their sperm in dynasties. I call them spermatoc dynasties. They grew up mostly their oldest sons as next monarchs, although they could have smarter brothers or wise-daughters. If they haven't got a son, then the relatives from daughter. This system was totally parallel to nature and similar to a lions-groups or wolves-group. The strongest in the peak, horizontally and the sperm of the strongest must stay strongest forever, which it has come down to the present societies by European royal-families or by Asian monarchs.

They called their dominance through sperm „the rule of blood or royal blood“, but I call it „spermatism“. Let's look at French dynasty from Louis I (one) to Louis XVIII (19) or ancient Iranian kings Shapur 1 to Shapur 3 etc., which are obvious sperm-dynasties of male-groups.

war and peace:

The monarchs realized that they must order everyone in their kingdoms or colonies and put an end to the war between the sub-societies under themselves of ancient time, but only for their longer dominance. Those monarchies were developed forms of primitive groups of human beings, which were like groups of lions, that lived together and even hunt together, but under command of their strong leader.

Human beings are invading each other's societies and make their colonies larger and more populated for more production in surface, which is the guarantee of their individual and social existence not only horizontally but also vertically in its pure spermatic form. Then the other societies and groups resist the invader as an absolute negation. Thus the war happens until one wins the struggle to make peace again under his dominance. The dominant group makes peace, but it goes to wars against the neighbors again and again. It has been so throughout the history (but always horizontally). Some of the groups have won all the struggles continuously until they made empires.

There have been no more struggles outside the empires, but they are also ruined or reformed by groups-struggle inside imperial territory, sometimes by Uprise of some groups and sometimes by military-copes or revolutions of groups and individuals in that geographical territory. Military-copes are struggles between the leading-group and it is not happening for more freedom, but for dominance and power of one sub-group in-between the dominant group. Therefore copes are not constructive and it depends on the kindness of the new leader to give more freedom to the groups-struggle in the society or not.

But Uprise of a group or some groups together in a geographical area of emperor or in today's form of country is a negation of groups-struggle. It happens when the dominant groups take too much of production (active worth in form of labor) of other groups. Then the existence of the dominated groups is in danger, thus they attack the existence of the ruling groups for the sake of their own existence. That's the struggle between groups, which might have gone through dialectic sometimes or mostly went to another horizontal struggle just changing the sides of dominant and dominated. Upraises have mostly happened in past, but we have still the groups, which does/need uprise like Kurds against the

dominant dictators above them or like Palestinians against Jewish ethnic cleansing, Tibetans in China etc. Uprise is happening against elimination-methods (absolute negation against existence) of ruling-groups. If those ruling-groups in struggle of Kurds or Palestinians have been in dialectic of groups-struggle, which has developed to civil-dominated forms of government nowadays, then there would be no Uprise anymore. For example, if Kurds could save federalism from Turkish invaders or set up another federalism in Iran, then they would rule themselves. Thus, their existence could be saved and the means of their existence like economic productions in a secure geography. Then they wouldn't need an Uprise anymore, and the struggle could go into a new form inside their group. If they would go to a war, it would be a war against external invader instead of Uprise against unjust internal ruling-groups. We see those successful political systems of mixed ethnic-groups, religious-groups in Switzerland, Germany, USA, etc.

War brings chaos and it spoils everything together (horizontal domination of soil with absolute negations of the groups in conflict) until the groups in that geography understand each other in a dialectical negation. An example is Syrian war, which an uprising of some religious and ethnic groups took place. The result was a military confrontation between them and the monarch's Army (Asad's Army). The war lasted long and both sides called their regional friends as Iran and Turkey. Then the war lasted until the USA and Russians arrived. The whole world is participating in the Syrian civil-war and only on soil of Syria. All the world is participating in this destructive war directly or indirectly, which can exceed either to World War three, or the West-east confrontation. We see the opening fronts in Ukraine nowadays as the following war of Syria. Western countries and Israel (especially with the help of their banks in western countries) could not throw Russia out of Syria. Then they opened another front on the gates of Moscow. Everybody claims, who they are fighting against terrorists and evil there. But only the Syrians and Ukrainians are dying or repelled from their soil, to where their existence belongs. This unhealthy horizontal struggles of gaining dominance by primitive forms is taking place not only between different societies but even within them. The reason is dominance by obtaining the active worth of other societies (even with their resources either energy

or grain), that it is growing to a global conflict between west and rest of world.

The only reason of all other groups of different geographies like Iran, Turkey, USA, Russia etc., which are fighting for a better existence of their own groups in Iran, in Turkey, in USA, in Russia and other participants. This existence depends to energy like oil and Syria's geopolitical position to send the oil to west. Turkey's ambitions are neither material, nor geopolitical war but it is the elimination of Kurds in north of Syria, which is the most primitive or pre-civilized method of a horizontal struggle to replace the population. Expelling and Genocide have already been practiced by Turks against Armenians and Greeks, then the population has been replaced with their sperm.

Quatrain of „Syrian-war“:

I was passing war in the Syrian Wreckage
 Ah beloved, I thought of a small cottage

''''

Me and you together, without time and age
 Instead of living it up in Capitalists' hostage

If all or most of groups do an Uprise in a geographical empire or country, then it is called a revolution, which will be analyzed separately below.

Revolution and political development

Revolution has a wider range than Uprise, hence approximately all groups with their individuals participate in it to overthrow a tyranny or absolute monarchy, which is in absolute negation with most groups. It is but mostly misused by a strong group between the revolutionaries and it leads finally to another tyranny or monarchy.

For example, if we suppose the French revolution, which abolished the tyranny of feudalism, then it is correct, which people did a revolution and struggled for their free existence (freedom) in that time. But it

overthrew the monarchy because of a historical dialectic of groups-struggle for better existence of all colonies, with all groups and their individuals, although it led to Napoleons dictatorship again, which is the problem of revolutions.

Iran's revolution in our modern era happened because of the dialectic of groups-struggle too, but it ended in the absolute dictatorship of Islamic monarchy.

Political development takes place in peace or after wars but not in wars, which peace is the machine of dialectical groups-struggle, and the progress is peaceful with means of dialog and understanding, thus integration of the subgroups.

Political development is the essence of together-living and therefore the political systems must be reformed, therefore power must be distributed between all subgroups of a society.

The Neo-Nazis and fascists as an absolute negation, which looks more like an Uprise of some groups in the society, are not going only to have their spermatic superiority, but they destroy the political development of distributing power between subgroups too. Neo-Nazism and fascism are reactions to slut-feminism, which is a slow destructive force against civilization and against dialectical groups-struggle. But Neo-Nazis and fascists come to abolish every sign of civilization. An example is Hitler, who burned all books and replaced them with his own book "Mein Kampf". Second and third example are Turkey and Iran in modern era, which are stealing or destructing Kurdish historical cites too. The others are all taking place throughout the world against minorities from Tibet to Palestine then Catalonia, US-blacks etc.

Religions as source of non-logic / darkness

Religion shapes the most extended groups worldwide. It is a lifestyle of the adults and not children. The baby is born without any knowledge, but with latent instincts and then its physiological nervous system and mind, which all grow in childhood. A baby tries everything with trail and failure strategy (observation and experiment), and it all gathers as images in his mind like reptiles. As soon as a child learns the language,

he learns determinations and instructions from the parents and the society, which also gather as images in the preconsciousness (as a part of middle-ego) of that child. This transferred images to his mind are from his parents (thus reality made of observations and experiments of society). His parents also got these images and rationality from their own parents, thus the grandfather and grandmother of that child. If we continue with the transformation of those images/ideas, then we arrive at our ancient ancestors as Greeks, Medians, then Assyrians and Babylonians and finally to Sumerians. If we investigate one more time, then we arrive at pre-Sumerians and herds of Human beings, who lived as other animals. Religion and knowledge have been both under control of dominant subgroups of society like kings, monks and their families. But Knowledge have been afterwards divided to two different Visions of religion and knowledge by Greek Philosophy as pure knowledge towards west and by Zarathustra's thoughts as method of life towards east. The third has roots in darkness of pre-history, which is interpreted as real religion here. But the rational knowledge has been mostly differed by ancient Greeks and thus in favor of plurality in contrary to east. It is very difficult to analyzing religion, because it have served only the dominant groups, but there are still some historical clues and ties.

Then it means, that both have been inherited by human being as images in preconsciousness (including in mind) in Ancient, but the inheritance have been more or less between different groups and their individuals.

Therefore the background of religion is as old as the background of our knowledge. As much as our knowledge have grown, the religion has declined in opposition. This historical dynamic of knowledge-growth and religions-decline has had a difficult path, hence the religion has updated itself continuously with the knowledge in an aim to stop knowledge. Religion has taken the knowledge and some useful elements like morals to govern the society in favor of domination of its owners. It has given some useful images to balance the subgroups of society, like not killing each other, but working and serving the dominant group instead. The result of developed religions with knowledge is satisfying but not enough for human being, hence they stay in ambush to erase knowledge-gathering. This motive of religion is a part of the motivation of the religious group, who seek their superiority over the other subgroups of the society.

Therefore we go back to the beginning and we start from primitive human being, thus the roots.

The primitive human being was fulfilling his instincts with a herd of men, and they were living in caves just like other animals. The only fear was the fear of nature, who they had. But they started to understand the nature via trial and error of observation/experiment, thus the primitive knowledge was gathered by the dominant leaders of the small family or Tribes. The knowledge-leaders developed the rude inheritance to civilization in the beginning of history. If you watch the gods' statues in primitive cultures of Sumerians, Egyptians and Babylonians, then you understand that the gods look like human beings with hands and feet. It is totally normal, hence human beings have learned from each other; therefore they have had always an image of human being as a god in mind, which looked like the dominant individual too. Then the wings grow on the back of gods and goddesses gradually to separate them from earth. Then the gods fly to the sky in Mithraism on one hand and the gods walk back to sky in Judaism and Islam on the other hand.

The separations of the Semitic and Indo-Europeans thoughts takes place here. Mithra goes back to sky and shines as the sun in Mithraism, which has the character of a human being, although Ahura-Mazda (The cosmical order) loses the character of human being, and it changes to cosmical-order and nature-order in Zarathustrianism later, as an ethical turn of thoughts in its pure natural opposites. The gods in Semitic religions like Judaism and Islam have the character of a human being although they are invisible, hence they punish, hence they grant, hence they can be satisfied by human beings etc.

Creation and development of religions has roots in the beginning of civilization even before Sumerians, although it was formed and in favor of the dominant groups.

Religions were formed by the monarchs of the small villages, who they used the method of fear to govern people easily, hence they had the whole knowledge of their era. This Knowledge was added to the instinctual satisfaction of the dominant groups in the society and thus they shaped religion, hence the dominated ones needed the knowledge too. Then religion is the rude form of a government.

Dominant ones were aware of the fear of darkness at night and aware of the use of contemporary knowledge. Thus they used to frighten people by

raiding civilians especially in the darkness, then they were preaching about the fear of darkness and night during the day. If we research the religious books, then we find many verses about night and the fear of darkness, although those texts have been much developed, hence they are written approximately after 5000 years of the beginning of civilization and thus after invention of alphabet, but every owner of religion was trying to collect all civilization in favor of their own groups and for dominance and superiority of their own group. This mechanism between dominant and dominated was regulated through religion. The dominant wanted to preserve his superiority through religion and the dominated needed this knowledge of his superior to live with. The dominated individual could not leave the group in fear of nature and then even in fear of other groups.

Anyway the religions with their gods became the best instruments of dominance. They were supposed as absolute truth. Because of the fear by dominants, no individual, group or sub-group could doubt religion, hence human being had been grown up with the fear. Then the exact fear was the army of the dominant or owner of the religion, which would weaken existence as much as possible or even eliminate their being in case of revolt.

The gods were developed in mind (pre-consciousness of middle-Ego) as a reality, and every group changed the visual gods (idols) and their religions in favor of their groups or for their struggle-benefits of their groups, until it arrived to the virtual god in the sky or invisible god, which gods were converted rational images, sometimes even with reasoning strategies of rationalism.

The religion shaped by Sumerians were in favor of variety, hence there were differences according to the character of every god or goddess. Variety in gods remained by indo-africans (so called Semitics) like Egyptians, Assyrians and Babylon but it has lead far more to absolutism by Semitic-Abrahamic religions later, which are actually male-religions and based on spermatism, machoism and aggression, although they must have been updated by Mithraism as first monotheistic religions including mainly morals.

For example, the god of Sumerians Enlil have been developed to Assyrians and Babylonians „Ea“ and then it has been developed and arrived at Jewish religions as „El“, then it was developed and arrived at Aramaic language

and religion to „Elah“, and it has arrived to „Al-ilah“ in pre-Islam Arabic religion, until Muhammed conquered Makkah and broke the idol of „Al-ilah“ and called it finally „Allah“, as the virtual god of Muslims.

Note: Abraham has once broke all idols probably in Sumerian city of Ur except the chief of idols, which after his deportation with his clan shaped Judaism, which must have roots in monotheistic Mithraism. Judaism didn't won the struggle between religions afterwards and it only reformed its rivals like Islam, and partially Christianity.

Then Muhammad claimed that he is the last prophet in Semitic dynasty, or in easy words he called himself the last kings or the most powerful dominant person of all history. He was right, hence there exists no visual god as idols, and hence nobody could develop the virtual god in the sky, except the triangular god of Christians, Jesus, which was no more Semitic and mixed with Mithraism by the clever Byzantine king, Constantine. The form of Christianity of three-edges of holy spirit, holy father and holy son are derivatives of Mithraism towards west. These three elements arrive at Zarathustrianism as good thoughts, good words and good deeds ,and then spread towards east as a method of life (also religions). Constantine could understand the depth of the society as cultural-struggle especially soldiers' cultures, which was consisted of Mithraism-tribes and Semitic-Tribes. Thus he mixed the culture to fulfill the integration of both cultures in the depth and intermingling the soldiers on the surface and battlefield. This means historical dialectic between two groups, although it has been religious!

There has been always intermingling in religions, especially the update of Semitic religions after Mithraism as first monotheistic religion arrived to Assyrians and Babylon by Medians and Persians. Some scholars believe that Zoroastrianism updated these Abrahamic religions, but it is a very weak approach, because the Medians and Persians were mostly Mithraist during the conquers.

Note: the divided power of good and bad of Zarathustra was wandering towards east of Asia before invasion of Arabs, therefore it has been intermingled and survived in other forms in east Asian cultures. Zoroastrianism developed to a very spiritual form in east, and it differed from its basis of cosmic-order, which describes mostly the creation of sky, earth, stars, sun, darkness, light and etc. but it has led to west always on rational-bases.

Christianity is similar to Mithraism a Female-based religion in sense of fertility, in which the mother of Jesus „Miriam“ is so important as Jesus

and similar to the god of fertility Mithra or even back to Inanna of Sumerians. Judaism was unable to spread hence it was based on the sperm of the group, hence the mother or father must be Jewish. Then both religions, Islam and Christianity, went parallel through the whole world by sword in war and by word in peace, until they arrived at our today's life. Their threats and destructive effects are unfortunately still visible, although Christianity has got some elements of civilization-morals and it has become more civilized historically. Islam is still barbarian as in Muhammad's era, which spreads through sperm of its soldiers, who kill the men of other groups firstly, and reproduce with the wives of the killed ones like a group of lions or other animals, and it is all according to verses in Quran indeed.

The more civilized religion-philosophies in east Asia have been surviving, which are also categorized as religions, hence they were geographically separated by two high plateaus of India and Tibet, thus they were out of threats of Islam. It was difficult for Muslims to cross those Plateaus with their heavy armies mostly from deserts.

Anyway Islam and Christianity conquered the four edges of civilized world in ancient time. Then the darkness and anti-knowledge of both brought middle-ages with itself, until science and knowledge found a way under dominance of those male-religions and crushed the darkness into pieces of renaissance. That crush was blooming of wisdom on eastern Iranian plateaus, which penetrated Arabian Caliphate. The Caliphate was finally capitulated to science and knowledge especially three centuries after Muhammad. Baghdad became a center of knowledge and They even translated ancient Greek scripts. Developments of culture especially in math and astrology branches revived there too. Then the civilized Caliphate transferred it all towards Europe and it finally caused renaissance/pre-enlightenment in Europe. Although the threat of political dominance of religions has been reduced, but they are still a potential threat to the global society on one hand, hence they carry fear in the heart of most people, hence they destroy the variety of arts and enlightenment of knowledge in favor of ancient darkness/absolutism.

On the other hand the struggle of the two religious groups is still visible as always existed. The crusade wars to ottoman religious wars then to ISIS war at 2015 are all the destructive religious groups-struggle. They are the only two groups, which never have come to a

dialectical groups-struggle and understanding but they have always sought horizontal conflicts to win land and material of resources to secure their own existence.

Therefore religious groups are the most destructive groups than all other categories of groups and they have still roots in undeveloped human being upon Spermatism and pre-civilization, hence they cannot be freed from their written verses for the sperm in favor of their own groups.

Zoroastrianism as Antithesis:

Zarathustra (even written Zoroaster) has based the philosophy of negation in its rude form as good and evil (affirmation and negation). It is not considered as a barbaric religion, although he was a magus of Mithraism and it was formed as a religion by his followers later. He understood the good and evil as a cosmical order (physical opposites to ethical contradictions of affirmation-negation), what we understand as energy created by positive and negative poles in whole universe nowadays. He also declared that the negation is continuous but finite until the positive defeats the negative or until the good defeats the evil morally. He understood even the moral movement as synthesis in the struggle between the positive and negative. He remained in the dualism of positive and negative and thus he couldn't go further except the moral synthesis. His most powerful idea is that, that the evil is as important as good in the determination (thus synthesis). In easy words: the negation of negative is as important as affirmation of positive.

The result of taught of opposites was two. First, the reformation of monotheistic religions, although with the heavy costs of continues and destructive wars in history. Second, throwing a string into history in form of knowledge-gathering, known as science today.

Therefore Zarathustra has given the clue of awareness to all humanity too. Zoroastrianism is a philosophy of the most important methodology in civilization, and it is not a raw religion, although his followers has made a religion of it later. Zarathustra is the father of philosophy, thus knowledge-gathering indirectly.

It is known that even Plato and many other philosophers have understood the importance of Zarathustra too. The reason is that, Zoroastrianism defends plurality of thoughts in form of struggle in opposites and thus the contradictions in contrary to rude animal-based Semitic religions

only in favor of the sperm of their own groups, either within their group or injecting it into the other groups in wars.

Civilization with its philosophy and knowledge-gathering in core has already weakened animal-dominant-based religions either by reforming them through negations or by enlightening mankind through its scientific progress. If religions don't want to understanding or if they don't integrate according to the needs of other groups, and thus if they don't participate in dialectic of groups-struggle as the natural order of being in historical cultural negations of thesis and antithesis, then they are going to cause direct conflicts/wars of absolute negations of other groups and thus gradual elimination of variety instead of philosophical completion of dialectic and logical understanding.

Quatrain of „god“:

From the day, which pushes mankind to regather
From the Night, which makes fear of each-other

''''

The day and night, which made a god together
He turns back to punish all weak people together

Mithraism-Zoroastrianism as source of rationalism

The religions have assumed themselves as the source of absolute knowledge by their owners (Dominant groups) and they stopped the human being of seeking for extra knowledge, although they have took control of the societies by the developed knowledge until their period, but seeking more knowledge has been banned by the owners of those religions (Dominants), hence their position as the owner of knowledge was in danger firstly. Therefore they declared the least knowledge as the absolute beliefs. Then more knowledge could lead to blasphemy according to them. But the human being has always broke those barriers, which religion put at front of freedom of knowledge, hence the existence of dominated groups and thus their lives were in danger without freedom of knowledge and pure knowledge as science secondly.

Therefore the struggle for freedom of knowledge has grown between dominant and dominated groups in the ancient society, and the dynamic of this competition is still going on but in form of arguments instead of conflicts.

The Semitic religions were adopted monotheism and become the most absolute ones and thus the individuals seeking knowledge couldn't grow in them properly. Another method of life after Zoroaster's revolt against Mithraism was close to those regions with the Indo-European methods letting the variety of thought in the struggle of sub-groups, which the struggles transform to arguments finally and thus resulted in seeking knowledge in those arguments.

The root of them was the rude form of Sumerian religions with about 3000 gods and goddesses in form of idols. Then it grew to Assyrian and Babylonian religions in Mesopotamian. It grew to Mithraism in mountains of Zagros and Ararat towards ancient Greece, which were the source of free knowledge of ancient indeed. All of them are categorized as religions in our modern era, either in mountains or in deserts, but they were all methods of together living of different societies.

The division of Sumerian religion to two main methods, that a method remains between societies of Mesopotamia and Egypt and the other between Indo-Europeans from Iran to Greece is the first division, which took place in 3000 years ago gradually. The second division took place in about 2500 years ago as the Greeks invent another method and differ it from other Indo-European societies like Median and Scythian. Then the main-methods have been divided in three, although they are always in contact with each other and their cultures have always intermingled.

We need to refer to the begin of civilization again. „Where is the source of civilization?“, which has begun with female goddesses beside the male gods (Idols), e.g. goddess „Inanna“, (Inanna is developed as Ishtar by Assyrians and Babylonians, then Aphrodite in Greek and Venus in Roman civilizations). We can follow the Sumerian also through their signs in history, which the most important sign is swastika, that goes towards north and west to Europe and even towards east to India.

The first goddesses have been female (Inanna in Sumerian or Aphrodite/Gaia in Greek), hence the civilization must have been developed even by female as the source of reproduction in a large scale, because they couldn't follow men all the day and year for a prey to be hunted as

primitive humans. If we follow the other goddesses and gods of ancient, we see the same development and thus male/female variety (sometimes neutral personifications). These different personifications have been updated in favor of the dominant group.

Therefore primitive human being discovered an alternative of collecting food like fruits and herbs, and they finally cultivated „wheat“ to settle down somewhere. This is the beginning of regulation of people by a female goddess in villages and then growing to cities, which is as old as wheat and bread in history. It has not been declared by archaeologists clearly, hence the pictograms and then Alphabet had not been invented yet. Although the Sumerians believed that a half-man half-fish creature must have come out of the sea and taught them cultivation, where we know as Persian gulf today. Then that creature taught mankind cultivation and thus civilization. But it is clearly myth and not logical according to our archaeological knowledge, hence we see a historical development of civilization by human being even before Sumerians, which was upon rude trail and failure strategy of gathering knowledge, although it had not grown fast and it had not written down like by Sumerians.

The Sumerian cultivation were destroyed by climate change and salt on their fields; thus the cities were deserted gradually. Then they migrated towards north, also towards the mountain-chains of Zagros and Ararat. They have intermingled in other groups of people like Assyrians, Babylonians, Gutis, etc. The Indo-African groups like Egyptians, Assyrians, Ilamaitis and Babylonians preserved and developed their culture especially writing form of cuneiform but in their own languages. The Indo-African groups adapted Inanna as a weak female goddess between the primary male gods (as Ishtar), but it was slowly forgotten between male Semitic gods.

Sumerians civilization was also weakened by cold weather between the hard rocks of mountains, and they could not communicate in harsh geographical places, after their migration towards the mountains north. Thus, their communication was cut most of the seasons of year. Then „Inanna“ was slowly developed to the god „Mithra“, which the religion was mostly depended on the four elements „Water, soil, air and fire“. Mithra was associated with fertility, that's why it is mostly associated with mother in many cultures linguistically (e.g. Indian and Greek languages).

Mithraism was busy with the new means of living by analyzing those four elements, which were very dominant in that hard mountainous places. It was also a religion with rituals and determinations, but with a natural approach, which being and all existence consists of four elements of water, air, soil and fire.

Then analyzing nature as four elements of Mithraism is the beginning of science, which was done by neighbors of Mithraism, called Anatolian Greeks like Anaximenes, Thales and especially Anaximander 7-6 BC (from Milet, western modern Turkey). Then knowledge crossed the Aegean sea towards Athens and rest of Greece. Greek culture was blooming on the other side of the sea and away of the Semitic religions, although they were always in contact. But Greeks were mostly in contact with their Mithraism neighbors (Medians and then Persians). They adopted those four elements of Mithraism culture, and they started to analyze the elements scientifically and philosophically, adopted by Thales, Anaximenes and Anaximander who supposed Arche (original substance of being) as one or a combination of those four elements. Then a revolt of Magus Zoroaster even distanced from Mithraism to natural-ethical opposites.

Then Greeks investigated those thoughts deeper in Athens and the rest of ancient Greece, who they gradually divided their analysis, which science with its different parts is borne from those investigations (especially by Aristotle). This culture has been even more developed by ancient Greeks like Plato, Aristotle etc. and it has been slowly spread towards west and north of Europe by Romans and towards east and south by Greeks. Then the cultural contact between those tribes exceeded more and the Mithraism was nourished again. Mithraism has been spread through roman royals, soldiers and other sub-groups very fast.

Mithraism has been developed as religion and Zarathustra in his ethical rebellion against Mithraism made a virtual-ethical god, consisting of good and evil, although Mithraism has even virtualized god, which Mithras goes back to sky after last supper and shines as sun, but the same as its copy of Christianity. Zarathustra has analyzed the morals and ethics based on cosmical harmony of „good and bad“, thus rational-ethical method belonging to material born with him. Mithraism was developed to Zoroastrianism and united the people in the mountains again but only in form of religion. The median empire, Persian empire had been emerged upon Mithraism previously. This culture from four hard materials finally

arrives to a rational-ethical approach in the core of being, thus Zoroastrianism and then Sassanid empire born with nourished science, literature, ethics, etc.

Greek form of this development (mostly Mithraism during roman empire) were penetrating the culture and science towards west and north, the Mithraism in the Zagros and Ararat mountains was penetrating towards central and finally east of Asia. The Semitic Religions were defeated but remained narrowly and pushed back by Romans and Iranians towards the deserts of Arabic Pennsylvania and Egypt. Thus they had to update their religions too, in case to continue the struggle until they came back with their new religions towards north.

Then Romans had to developed also a religion combination of both Mithraism and Semitic morals, which is called „Christianity“ through Constantine the emperor. They spread the new Christianity as a copy of Mithraism-Semitism in their empire. Then the struggle between Zoroastrianism and Christianity began, in which the Romans and Iranians fought each other for 500 years in this group-struggles. Zoroastrianism as the root of rationalism and negation theory between good and evil, between positive and negative did not survive later, but only it became a principle for knowledge-gathering science towards west and a form of spiritualism towards east of the globe.

Romans and Iranians weakened each other to a level, who the Semitics united under Muhammad in Arabic Pennsylvania, and they could conquer a large area of roman empire firstly, then Iranian Plateau easily. Muhammad united the Semitics again about 1400 year ago. They didn't show a huge interest of fighting against Christianity, hence it contained some rare elements of Semitism too, although Semitic religions knew, that Christianity is very strange to them. But they penetrated through east and eliminated the Zoroastrianism as much as they could. The mountains which separated India then Tibet plateau saved some spiritual sub-religions of the Mithraism morals until modern era. A rare minority of Zoroastrianists are living in some Iranian villages, although the Iranians rose 300 years after Arab-invasion, but they could only civilize Islam in favor of Arabs.

Then a chain of polymath and knowledge-gatherers rose again. I am still wondering, how Khayyam (1000 years before), the Persian poet and

mathematician has been aware of the beginning of civilization even in pre-Sumerians era, who he narrates in his quatrain:

Ah! my Beloved, fill the Cup that clears
TO-DAY of past Regrets and future Fears -

''''

To-morrow? - Why, To-morrow I may be
Myself with Yesterday's Sev'n Thousand Years.

The quatrain is not clearly translated because of the poetic rhythm. I translate it with more exactness. The Quatrain in Persian:

ای دوست بیا تا غم فردا نخوریم وین یکدم عمر را غنیمت شمیریم

فردا که ازین دیر فنا درگذریم با هفت هزار سالگان سر بسریم

The exact translation without rhythm is:

Ah beloved, lets not to worry about tomorrow
And lets suppose this period of life like a prize

''''

If we pass away from this finite land (death)
We coincide with the 7000 years old people

If we calculate it according to his quote from today, then the beginning of civil life with wheat and bread in villages and afterwards in towns is about 9000-8000 years ago, which has been proven by archaeological research in Mesopotamian. We must not confuse civilization with the invention of alphabet (Pictograms first), which the civilization has been recorded through it by Sumerians in the beginning.

Back to our ancient Greeks; The Greek culture containing science and philosophy fell down and a small amount of it all remained only in culture including mythology of roman empire. The Romans were a military group and they were using the culture of Greeks for their superiority as much as they needed. Therefore the science and philosophy was not growing at all but only an amount of it was used.

Science and literature has grown on Iranian plateau and it has been penetrated into the Islamic Caliphate, thus it arrived Europe again. It

is known as Arabic science and literature in Europe, hence it was transferred through Arabic-Islamic empire by Arabic Caliphate. The freedom of knowledge could/can never be stopped, hence it has enlightened from another part of the world (Iranian Plateau) and even the military regime of Islam is capitulated to knowledge. Afterwards the Christianity in west was capitulated to knowledge and variety of thoughts, which went into a dialectical negation.

There exists some minorities of Zoroastrianism-ethics between Kurds, e.g. Yazidis, Yarsans, Ahl-Haq, Kakai, and etc. which have been preserved because of high mountains in Zagros or Ararat. Those sects are not following the methodology but they have been changed to rituals or determinations of spiritual and religious sects gradually. They are even assimilated by Islam, especially after Arabic-Islamic invasion and afterwards by Othman Sultanate.

Female-based religions have contained more tolerance and they even contain variety of thoughts in the history, because they contained comprehension in the depth, thus its members investigated more linguistically. They never lost the groups-struggle of civilization in the whole history, hence they penetrated and developed science and knowledge under the dominance of Semitic religions „Male-based religions“ into our modern global society.

Quatrain of „God and good“:

Moses, who Commanded to genocide from Sinai Desert just for god
 Jesus faced crucifixion and his followers had to desert him for god

''''

Muhammad, who wrote with blood to conquer from Arabic-desert for god
 Thus spoke Zarathustra of Mithra to the three „desert man for good“

Existence and being

Human beings from an individual to a group are in struggle for existence upon their instinct in depth, hence we observe the sever struggles like wars, genocides and elimination of groups on surface. Groups-instinct in depth especially sex instinct and partially food-seeking instinct pushes

the groups of mankind to struggle historically. The empathy-instinct of the same groups in collective settle the struggles to arguments, and thus understanding each other in contrary. Therefore we distinguish understanding and thus integration in historical deductive of cultures in civilization, hence the societies with different cultures need each other to maintain their existence too, not only through their labor but also through their knowledge. Existence is sometimes called existence-instinct, which means the root and base of all rude instincts like sex, food-seeking and empathy of groups.

Civilization is in a movement of negations between knowledge of cultures in its argument through deductive strategy. This movement of negations is called existence. The more rude movement between all existing elements is called being. Therefore we analyze the existence through the regularity of correctness, which is called logic, but science provides the correct premises for the arguments of this logical existence. We analyzed and examined existence in detail in different parts of science in the logical structure.

Most of the parts of Science are phenomenology to discover knowledge, which consists of correctness of definitions, Categories, concepts and measurements of quantity and quality of being and thus of existence. Therefore it depends on trail and error strategy of reasoning basically. It experiments many times until it finds the correctness upon nature of that specific phenomena, thus the reality upon the findings through deductive and finally leading to absolute truth through inductive.

Being and Existence here must not be confused with existentialism as an approach of philosophy by French thinkers but as the pure logical path of universe firstly and thus human existence through rational approach referring to mind by its logical strategies.

Existence is a part of universal being containing all existence forms.

Like: "there exists a man / a stone" equivalent to "There is a man / a stone".

Pure Logic of universal Existence or „being“:

In our groups-struggle on bases of historical argument between cultures, we discover the regularity of correctness of existence. This regularity is called being in small scales or existence in philosophy. But it is actually the Logic of existence. To discover the beginning of universal being and thus existence leads to falsity as most of philosophers have led to contradiction and thus falsity.

This matter can be also solved historically backward from present. If we look into this undeveloped correctness backwards, then we realize, that all history of existence (being of groups in small scale) contains the condition (state) and its negation backward continuously, which exists of continuous backward de-developing deductive from „Yes“ and its negation „not“ in argument of history, thus the contradiction of affirmation and negation. Thus it goes back to continuous „Not“s or nothing, but the time of first nothing is also not clear and thus an infinite backward in history. Existence and thus being are a combination of a continuous infinite states and negations. And this movement backward has no finite point, therefore being „or existence“ has been the infinite movement and it is the same in present and it will continue in future similarly. Thus the contradictory movement of affirmation and negation is called existence and being.

Kant and afterwards Hegel have led to falsity especially in the ambiguity of language, which consists of the complexity of categories, concepts, measurements and definitions. They have been attracted by linguistics instead of logic within it and they have led to falsity, although they both found much in epistemology, who I use right now. Kant have realized the four sets of categories (each consisting of three, thus twelve) of understanding (Schematism as his own concept). Hegel have discovered the historical dialectic of state and its negation. The problem is that, that they both put „I“ as a pure individual in center of epistemology instead of that, a historical collective „I“ and thus the whole knowledge of global society from ancient to present day. Therefore my knowledge of even „I“ as an individual is historical-collective, then Knowledge of every individual is dependent on knowledge of each other historically. For example, Hegel quotes the other philosophers like Plato, Kant, and Fichte, while he puts himself in center of knowledge and interpretation.

The absolutism of Hegel in relation of being and existence also leads to falsity, where he starts with „Nothing, and Being which derive (Aufheben) the synthesis of Becoming“, that is mostly the sophism instead of infinite being and existence of state and negation.

Deductive strategy of continuous (state and negation) has derived a conclusion of a new state. The new state is negated again. This continuous state and negation makes a deductive movement, which can be called also existence.

Interpretation of existence is mostly referred to existence of human being. Existence is the existing state of every existing thing and human being as part of it. Being is the collective existence or universal existence.

Therefore this continuous Being (as universal existence in nature between all things) is an infinite deductive movement, which is obvious in physical, chemical, biological, arithmetical movement and even all other forms of knowledge universally.

Mathematical being (rational existence of quantity):

If we think of being or existence, then the existence is quantity. It means, either there exists something/some things, or nothing. Every things is qualitative away from the determinations of measurement, who human being has discovered or invented throughout civilization. Then two kilograms of rice, 2 kilometers, five hectares, a house, hundreds of ideas, 180 degree, two days work, 100% job, and 33 coins are all quantities away from their subjectivity or objectivity (if they exist outside or in mind). For example „I have one house“ or its negation of „I have no house“. It is not a matter of quantity how the affirmative sentence or the negation are expressed. Then „I have one house“, „I own a house“, and „I live in the house of mine“ are all expressed in affirmative-form. The quantity of the house is important for mathematics, which is one here. The negation „You have no house“, „You own any house“, „No house belongs to you“ are all different expressions of negation or the expression of nothing (a subject in mind referring to an object), which is called zero of the object in mathematics. Then the philosophical

question of being or „Existence“ is a mathematics issue at first sight of existence or philosophical being. I have nothing means „I have zero“ in quantity. Therefore nothing is the zero quantity of a thing, or of some things. The brain of human being can digest it rarely, that zero refers to a thing, or something. This thing or something is a mental thing here (so called subjective), although it is not identical with empty, which is pure nothing or thinking of no quantity at all. Understanding the subjective quantity of objects is also complicated. Lets assume that I give you two apples. Then you have two apples, which are objects in your hand. Then you eat the two apples, until I come back to you in an hour. Then I ask for my apples, but you cannot give them back because only the subject of the two is in our minds and we don't see the two apples outside mind, hence they are eaten. You promise me that you owe me two apples and you give them to me as soon as you have apples. „You owe me two apples“ is identical with minus two (-2) in mathematics, which is the reverse of number two. It must not be confused with the negation of nothing against something (zero and one as base of all numbers, thus quantities. Described above in logic part).

Philosophy of Hegel is strong, hence he has understood the quantitative being upon nothing, being and becoming (Nichts, Sein und Werden). But he describes it in his most important book „science of Logic“ literary and sometimes poetically. He plays with being (quantity), nothing (negation of quantity) and pure nothing (empty).

Empty is not correct as quantity but it is „not thinking“ about quantity at all instead of nothing of a special quantity. The five senses of human being develop after birth, thus he starts to feel something with one of his senses at least. Empty can be defined only in relativity to a specific place and material, which is under our mental control horizontally. For example an empty battery or the empty group/set, which the second can be called just the empty group/set and it is a linguistic error, if we assume empty groups/sets instead of groups/sets with no quantity (zero of a special quantity)! Then nothing is the set of zero. We say that A and B are disjoint if $A \cap B = \emptyset$, that is, they have no element in common (empty), even not zero. But nothing has an element which is zero. We must add that \emptyset is a mathematical subset of every set even a subset of the set of zero $\{0\}$.

That's a pure sophism of the ancient atom question, which being from nothing is the proof of "one equal to zero", who all philosophers and mathematicians have thought of it as proof of the religious mental error called unique god. They think that god is one/unique, thus the proof of the quantity one from zero is the proof of the unique. Mathematics has proved one equals to zero, but it means that a group of quantity one {1} exists if zero {0} exists. It is a mathematical fallacy in fact, because the rational movement proves it and not by itself. The group of quantity {1} is a subgroup of the groups of quantities {1,2}, {1,2,3}, {1,2,3,...n} and {1,2,3,...,n,..., infinite}. Therefore we see that the unique one is a subgroup of every group except the empty group and zero, that is believed to be the creator of every thing and every quantity. Therefore the negation between zero and one is origin of all other numbers and quantity.

The other approach is that, that the quantity is made of one or many ones, which is true in negation of ones and zeros. Hence two is identical with one and one (each one in negation with zero), then three is identical with one, one and one, therefore infinity is identical with infinite ones. Then unique god or one is laughable under the set of zero and one (binary quantity) with their empty subset.

Therefore being is not one, but zero and one, which becomes infinite ones. They have never thought that one is a group of rude quantity of {1} and the proof of one equal to zero means the quantity of group {0,1}. Thus being is identical with all groups made of many different quantities of ones but beside negation to zero. And we say: nothing as zero exists, therefore quantity from one to infinite ones exists. Or I exist hence zero exists. This historical mental problem of mankind in quantitative being as negation of {0,1} is also solved now. Anyway if we could prove {0,1} from empty then it could be a strong reason.

We need something and nothing „as the negation of something“, which is the source of quantitative existence / being. Nothing exists if and only if something exists. It is the same to say: nothing exists if and only if many ones exist. Infinite exists if and only if one exists. The unavoidable existence of nothing and something in quantitative movement between zero and one is called being. This „something“ is not one but a set which one is also a set within it alongside all other quantitative sets to infinity.

„I am as a person in contrary to nobody or nothing“ has the same meaning as „We, billions of human beings exist in contrary to zero“. Therefore being is the combination of a binary movement of something and nothing or one and zero. It is the same to assume „100 and zero“ and „one and zero“ as a binary existence of something and nothing, hence mind compares the accumulated quantity of "one"s to zero. Why „we as a quantity of billions or infinite things around us as an infinite quantity exists“ is not separated from each other. Something (finite quantity) and infinite are an unavoidable binary existence together, which is the same as the binary existence of something and nothing together. There exists finite of something, therefore there exists infinite of all things. The digestion of infinite as a quantitative existence is very difficult, similar to the digestion of nothing of quantity, hence we feel always a finite quantity by our senses like „a house of ourselves“, who we live in, or we can see 100 houses in a quarter, or we can count 10000 houses in a town etc. Then understanding of infinite as collective existence of quantity and thus being is difficult but not complex.

We human beings are born with nothing (the senses are not active, except the instinct) and therefore we distinguish quantity in relativity to nothing, which the continuous movement between them both is infinite. The quantitative movement is actually in our mind hence we see a quantity of objects and the mind compares it to zero to determine the quantity. Then the determination of objects and mental negation (comparisons of one existing thing to zero of it) are continuous and even unconscious. Close your eyes for a moment and then open them, while you take a look at the room with the quantity of objects around, in case of testing a short period of continuous negations of affirmative quantities around you. For extra comprehension, refer to Logic above.

Then infinite is a conclusion from the continuous movement between nothing and finite quantity. Or in logical sense: Infinite is derived, if and only if there is the continuous movement between finite quantity and nothing (belonging to mind).

Philosophy owes Hegel for his discovery of being through quantitative existence, although he has failed in the description by the use of linguistics and concepts of language as the measurement of quantitative being or existence, instead of mathematical logical approach. Word-play of concepts had led him to falsity as many other philosophers finally.

In brief, being is the continuous movement of „nothing and something“ in quantity, which is identical with mathematical infinite. Nothing is always what we think of an object, which is called zero. Something is variable and the affirmation as a thesis is always provoked by something, but this quantity of something is continuously negated by nothing or zero in core, and the conclusion of this continuous movement between „nothing and somethings“ is infinite.

I am a part of infinite movement in natural struggle, then I am.

The being and existence is proved by mathematics now, but „why we, human beings are a part of this being and existence“ is not the matter of mathematics and its quantity any more but a matter of „Logic“.

Logical being (the quality):

The quantity is known now. The quantity is first derived from the trail and error of objects against each other. The universe is in a trail and error of objects against each other from the tiniest to the largest and visa versa. All trail and errors have developed historically and they are still developing vertically. The trail and error is raw and reactionary. The movement of tails and errors in collective develops a regularity within itself, which is deductive strategy of universe.

This deductive strategy of infinite universe regulates the trails and errors to avoid many trails for a correctness. Therefore the deductive derives the correctness from the easy trail and error of positive and negative (or linguistically of affirmation and the negation of affirmation), but universally between thesis and antithesis. The correctness is called synthesis. And the synthesis is a state (a thesis again) seeking his negation. The infinite universe of quantities and their negation through time according to reasoning strategy of deductive is the logical being.

The logical being is seeking the perfection in this deductive progress. This perfection in infinite quantity of continuous deductive goes through an inductive strategy. We have already proved it above in part Logic.

The logical being is leading to perfection in an infinite struggle of affirmation and negation, in an infinite struggle of state and negation,

in an infinite struggle of quantity and zero, in an infinite struggle of statement and its negation (as soon as they are subjects in mind), in an infinite struggle of action and reaction. Therefore as a main concept quality is an infinite struggle of thesis and antithesis. Inductive of this deductive strategy of trail and error is the infinite completion of universal logic (quantity).

Trail and error is the raw quality of the logical movement. Then the deductive strategy, which regulates the movements of trails and errors is the relative quality (or better quality). The inductive which regulates the universal correct conclusions from an infinite struggle of thesis and antithesis (of better quality) is developing to an infinite movement, which is the superlative quality.

Trail and error is the raw observation or even experiment from reality, which is objectivity and strongly dependent on nature. Deductive is the movement of discovering the reality through negation. Inductive is the pure truth, pure freedom of movement.

The trail and error is a thesis in itself and deductive strategy is the negation of the thesis, thus the antithesis. The conclusion of them both is inductive completion, which is the movement, the pure being, the pure existence towards the best and towards ideal.

Therefore Logic exists in universe and universe is going through logical regulation. We, human beings are a part of this logical existence of being and thus we can discover/understand it, hence we are a part within the logical existence of being/universe. Human being uses the logical existence innate within him in accordance to the quality to understanding and developing himself not only historically but even vertically.

Surface of existence derived from food-seeking instinct

The innate form of existence is based on the instinct of seeking food, which keeps an individual alive. We understand this instinct in the depth only by observation on the surface. It means that we see the surface by observation through trail and error strategy and thus we understand the instinct as essence in depth.

The needs of housing and clothing has also grown in ancient times after shaping the villages around Mesopotamia and Nile-river. Therefore the society has divided the labor in different jobs, hence they needed the labor of each others for feeding, housing, clothing and etc. The labor in food-, and feeding-section of society has been one of the most important parts in whole development of civilization, hence the basic physical existence is upon food and feeding instinct, which depends on material. The physical-existence , if the material is made of energy, or if energy is made of material, is in dialectical form too, hence they both are in a deductive movement parallel to each-other.

The unripe philosophies like capitalism of Adam Smith or Marxism have been based upon this initial instinct, but only in form of pure material for food on surface, instead of searching for the reason of seeking food, which it is instinct in depth.

The groups from an individual to a society seek to maintain their existence by seeking food and material, but the reason of seeking food and material haven't been sought by those materialist philosophers. Therefore those philosophies have remained on the surface of existence and they maintain only some categories, concepts, definitions, measurements and determinations, which they are analyzing only material and its belongings like labor and its measurement of value/worth.

„Why the groups are in a struggle to control or even determine the material and food of each other?“ has not been investigated. If the groups had to struggle for material by defeating each other in conflicts or if they are in a historical argument in collective to fulfill the civilization instead of their stomachs, is provoked by the instincts in depth. They haven't had any other choice in their era, hence the greediness of dominant group as capitalists were going to destroy the weaker and thus the civilization.

Smith stays at the side of capitalism and the Marx against it, and none of them are right, although Marx is more popular, hence he stays with social justice of the huge group of laborers instead of greedy capitalism, but his social justice is very reactionary to the greediness and it leads to revolution, what I call a conflict of horizontal misunderstanding between groups.

The surface of existence as economics is indeed the right approach leading to depth but not universal and perfect.

Depth of existence derived from sex instinct

Reproduction of human beings has been the essence of existence or a group in depth. Reproduction doesn't belong only to human beings but to all species of living organisms. The reproduction is a rude concept in itself, if it is not evaluated by the provocations of it. This provocation energy so-called sex instinct is the reason of what can be observed on the surface. It is not only based on a rude trail and error happening on the surface, but in a regular affirmation and negation in deductive strategy and thus inductive strategy to fulfill the movement towards the completion.

An individual has a short time of life and he is aware of his death but his motivation of taking part of the groups-struggle is reproduction. Thus he knows that he lives forever only in Reproduction. Reproduction is taking either by rude sex or love in its pure nature. Some of religions have controlled the reproduction of their groups by sexual means, like Judaism or Islam. Jewish community have protected its existence as a group by Jewish marriage. Islam has reproduced Islamic community by multi-marriage of its followers especially with defeated groups after wars. The result is clear that Islam spread quickly and Judaism was restricted and even somehow reduced in quantity gradually. Reproduction in Christianity is similar to Islam sexually but it happens in peace instead of in war. Christianity has similarities with Mithraism in this case and some other spiritual cases. This liberal spirituality refers to the cleverness of founder of Christianity, emperor Constantine. He had an army made of radical Christians and Mithraists. Then he combined both religions, which is parallel to dialectic of groups-struggle culturally. If he had acted against dialectic of groups-struggle, then he could lose dominance because of intensified struggles in form of conflicts within his army. But he succeeded in the cultural-religious intermingling, hence the both poles were settled in a struggle on bases of argument and dialog with both thoughts within it.

Note: But Jewish thoughts came with Christianity and it legitimated them with their book "Torah" beside "New Testament" in the western societies. Therefore the richness of a sub-group of Jewish communities in west was legitimated with it, especially after their diaspora caused by crusades, that they spread all over the civilized world. Therefore they

accumulated the active-worth and even passive-worth of western societies. Although there has been many absolute negations in western societies against such unjust, but they only led to devastating wars, and some wars has reached to the level of elimination of all Jewish community instead of a sub-group between them, e.g. second world war. In contrary to west, older civilized cultures of east neglected them, in case not to throw their groups under their control. Then this sub-group established so-called international banks with the help of some other western capitalists and they control even the active-worth of eastern- and African-societies in modern era. This orthodox sub-group is obvious in their excessive sexual reproduction in the three western cities of Zurich, London and New York, were those banks exist. They have arrived at a level to gain even passive-worth of land and machines. Therefore they control even food-industry as the fulfillment of one of the main instincts of human being, thus obedient societies.

Sexual reproduction has caused social changes or horizontal struggles like wars, hence it resulted in wars and is resulting in wars continuously. For example Upraise of Persians against Arabs after Islamic invasion, although the Kurds, neighbors of Persians, has never needed an upraise against Arabs, hence the mountains have protected them not to be fully invaded and sexually assaulted. Or Greeks who have always condemned Turks for their sexual harassment in their society, although Greeks resistance never arrived at an Uprise against Turks, hence they were suppressed by Turkish army as much as possible, a quick revolt without the help of external groups was approximately impossible. The Ottoman Empire is an obvious example of intermingling the groups in the state of war by sexual harassment, but only in the state of war and not on the bases of rude sexual instinct in peace. They were gathering the young boys from Balkan or other places for military use, but afterwards the intermingling of those groups happened. Whenever a group avoided that militarization process, they have been punished with military actions. It has resulted in eliminating or genocide of a group like Armenians, Greeks or against Kurds nowadays.

The most modern sexual reproduction on bases of rude sexual instinct is the sexual demand of Africans by feminism mostly in western societies, which is taking place in peace time, but either for economical interests as labor by right-wing or pleasure of slut-feminism in left-wing.

Labor of a black slave or a white Chinese worker has the same worth for dominant value-owners, but the sexual misuse takes place under the cover of labor by internal dominated group. Then both groups are willing of the state as long as a third group goes to the absolute negation.

Existence has not been enough investigated by philosophy, although it has opened an irrational (away from reasoning) approach of existentialism. But it has been described mostly by poetry in contrary. Quatrain of „Surface and depth“:

I saw the surface of everything
 I understood the depth of any things
 ' ' ' '
 I realize now, who I know nothing
 Hence head acted but heart did nothing

Love as the soul of dialectical group-struggle and all three instincts

As we mentioned, there are two main instincts of food-seeking and sex. If human being only seeks sex and food, then he can do it as an individual. But human beings can only live together in groups from families to ethnic groups, religious groups, etc. then there exists another instinct which holds societies together. This social instinct can be seen on the surface in sympathy and empathy of human being.

Sometimes a combination of these three innate instincts of sex, food seeking and social can be seen. Different cultures have defined or determined it with different concepts linguistically. For example religious marriage, which is primarily from sex instinct and secondly social instinct in favor of the group.

Combination of food-seeking, sex and social instincts results is love. Love is the soul of dialectic of groups-struggle, hence it settles the rude struggle of human beings to argument and dialog, hence it has integrated the groups to a global society upon understanding through continuous dialog and argument in history. Therefore it transfers the state of war into the state of peace. Love has neglected and passed away the religions, the ethnicity, the geography and all other horizontal forms of groups-struggle, which lead to misunderstanding and thus struggles in form of wars. It has even intermingled the groups and it has been/is the core of dialectic of groups-struggle through continuous deductive reasoning on the shoulders of inductive between all infinite

struggles. It is similar to energy in physical existence, which is based on positive-negative or infinite continuous negations, that makes a physical movement or physical existence/being.

Love is the unity of empathy-instinct and sex-instinct and thus food-seeking for group. Empathy and sex as the bases negate each other and the love shapes on the surface. We interpret love on the surface but we don't see its provocation by continuous negation of empathy (as part of social instinct) and sex in depth.

Love shapes only between different genders like male and female. The sophistry with the concept of love is not correct, like „the love of mother“, „the love of god“ in religion, which are only images of the high pleasure of love, but they are either sympathy of mother, or exaggeration of dependency to religion.

Love is the quality and not quantity anymore, but it takes place finally in quantity restricted to society. It is the fulfillment of the three strategies (trial and error, deductive and inductive) of the universality and thus it leads to the pure infinite perfection.

Spinoza has understood the power of love in seventeenth century, hence he supposes, that love abolishes the races and ethnicity. But he could not analyze it, hence the society only needed enlightenment in his era, instead of a pure universal philosophical method of life.

Love have been mostly described by literature, although it has lead to ambiguity instead of clarification of this regular movement of negations in instincts in depth and thus between genders on surface. But love have been mostly a substance of inspiration in all other arguments between groups in struggle. A quatrain about love:

Breeze takes your Aroma and I softly breath
Smell it with a smile on lips to flows underneath

''''

Head plans the date, heart joys for we both
lips, and kisses before we get back to earth

Physical existence/being:

Physics has discovered three kinds of matter particles.

Those are electrons, quarks and photons, which all are distinguishable because of their electromagnetic fields. It means that they are not visible as objects but only through their energy caused by the negation of Positive-negative poles within them.

Electrons, in addition to being particles, are simultaneously waves in the "electron field." Quarks are waves in the "quark field" (and since there are six types of quark, there are six quark fields), and so forth. Photons are like water ripples (The fields). they can be big or small, violent or barely noticeable.

Photons [and matter particles] travel freely through space as a wave.

If particles come from electromagnetic fields, then those fields are themselves fundamental. The particle description of matter and forces is something we can count on until physics might find smaller particles.

In easy words, electrons, quarks and photons are the smallest particles, and their electromagnetic energy in fields are their identity. Thus we have three bodies, but all with energy, which is called electromagnetic field of negative-positive poles.

Electromagnetic or magnetic fields are shaped by positive and negative charges of particles from the smallest particles to the planets and galaxies. There exist also neutral particles, which they have low charge. Therefore the first approach is that the positive charge and its negation (negative charge) create a movement in smallest particles to galaxies.

The second approach is that the existing particles in big scales are visible objectively like planets and galaxies, and we see them with our sight sense first, then we understand the electromagnetic fields between them. What we see is the physical movement of them around each other and not the electromagnetic energy, thus the surface, but we arrive at their electromagnetic fields in depth by investigating the surface. What we see is the physical movement of the object again.

This movement caused by positive and negative poles is called energy, thus physical existence in both tiny and huge scales. There is a continuous negation from smalls particle to the hugest and visa versa, which causes the movement and the movement is physical existence or it is pure philosophical being.

Astrologists and cosmologists are discovering planets, then galaxies behind each other again and again in an infinite universe. They argue, which universe is made up of matter and their energy (electromagnetic

fields). Then energy is what we have already discovered in smallest to biggest particles throughout the finite universe of ours.

Therefore only the energy (electromagnetic fields) is fundamental from smallest known particles to biggest galaxies. This finite quantities of energy are a determined part of infinite quantity proved in mathematical existence/being above. Therefore the universe is made up of an infinite energy and material which are in unity with each other and the same in both approaches. Then this movement of/from energy provoked by positive-negative poles is the core of the existence, hence they all from planets to photons are only the physical shape of existence. Our physical existence as an individual is also made up of body and soul (energy).

The physical being in shape and energy is absolute and we proved this absolute infinite existence in the beginning by help of logic and then quantity in mathematics.

The philosophical question of whole history has been that „shape or energy is first?“. The eyes see the big objects like magnets, planets and stars, thus we see the shape first and we arrive at their electromagnetic field after observation of the surface. The eyes don't see the small and far away objects, therefore we try to see the objects with the development of microscopes for tiny objects and telescopes for far away objects, which is the study of surface yet. But we mention the tiny quarks by their electromagnetic field and we mention the electromagnetic field of huge galaxies through the stars and planets within it, which the energy is in depth.

The energy consisting of positive and negative poles, which both are in a continuous negation of each other from the smallest to biggest and visa versa, which they have caused the infinite movement of objects, either in surface or in depth. This continuous position-negation and its movement is the pure factor of objects on surface and their energy in depth. The movement is called being or universal existence, which is visible from moving of the smallest particles to the hugest galaxies and the born of new stars, new galaxies etc.

Therefore material is energy firstly, hence we mention the smallest particles only through the movement caused by the electromagnetic fields. Secondly; energy is material in the same way, hence electromagnetic fields have caused the movement of atoms to planets and galaxies.

The only intersection between the both approaches (sentences/premises above) of our observation and their conclusion is the movement. The movement is the continuous negation between both positive and negative poles of energy and it causes objective movement of a particle from point A to point B, which is called distance. This distance referring to place in a period of time is horizontal. Then the movement is observed in shape of material as particles, but provoked by logical negation within energy as positive and negative. Thus they both together make movement, which is the pure being. This infinite movement referring to time or infinite aggregation of distances is vertical.

All particle from tiniest to the largest are in the same movement, which being (physical existence) looks like an infinite ocean of continuous movement. Therefore the movement in the pure being, from observations of nature and the reality too. But our awareness is determining the amount of the reality, which is the quality. Therefore the quality of the reality for us is as much as our determination, hence we cannot understand the reality as much as possible but only quality in every period of time. This determination is in a development in the vertical progress. We understand the logical being through the amount of our conciseness and awareness in every period of time or historical era (horizontal), who we are within it.

Physical being in the unity of binary positive and negative poles is: „The movement exists, then everything exists!“

The new questions of philosophy and science especially physics and chemistry are about the movement. Time is this continuous movement. Without movement there exists no time. If we can see the twilight as the transition from night to day (Time), then it is actually the movement of Earth around itself.

The question of philosophy „ does time create place or vice versa?“ Is a banal question. Time is the movement of cosmical dialectic of affirmation-negation from the smallest particles to the infinite whole. This infinite ocean of dialectical positives-negatives in movement means Time. If there is no movement, then there is no time, thereafter there is no existence and finally no being.

The movement is time in physics and thus time is the quality of the infinite quantity of universe in a philosophical, mathematical sense. If the electromagnetic field stops affirmation and negation between

positive-negative poles, then there exists no time and thus there exists even no being.

Historical analyzes and development in physics mostly contributing material has made a very comfortable life for us today, in which human being can communicate throughout world, or to travel fast by planes, etc.

Quatrain of „existence“:

Universe whistled in my minds' ear slowly
Do you know about the plan of cosmos narrowly
''''
A cell of my heart heard it and cried out loudly
Khusraw, you die finally, thus drink wine jolly

Biological existence:

An embryo grows as a raw image, which only develops the instincts through what we call DNA. Therefore the raw copy is not only a copy but a copy in gradual development. As soon as the baby is born, he starts to investigate through trail and error, but the search is motivated by instinct. He discovers the quantity through trail and error of objects outside him against nothing especially by seeking food. This is the pure trail and error of observation. But the trail and errors are continuous, that they contain a regular movement. The movement of continuous trail and error from nothing to something comes to rationalism and thus the regularity of deductive. Deductive strategy shapes as the second strategy to connect the premises trail and errors together (raw images tend to be root of premises before speaking) and thus solve by mind.

Membrane-bound structure that occur as functional independent unit of life is a cell, which means the smallest living part in any organism is a cell. A cell in its pure biology means also a structural or fundamental unit in a biological tissue specialized to perform a particular function in multicellular organisms. A multicellular organism can be a constructive organism like your mind or a destructive organism like an AIDS virus. DNA is a heritage code of cell in its nucleus, which contains the cell function.

The study of cells is wide and it contains their function, structure, components, formation, life cycle, and their interaction with the internal or external environments. The cell cycle is the sequence of growth and division of a cell through DNA replication. DNA evaluate with evolution process under weather or any other conditions.

The important part is the division, which is the essence of biological existence. If the cell doesn't duplicate, then it dies and the existence dies with it. Duplication is also a code in DNA, then the life is based on reproduction of codes. Therefore continuous movement of this reproduction is "Existence" or biological being.

Biological existence is also parallel to social existence only through reproduction. A raw form of dialectic of groups-struggle, named evolution by Darwin, is obvious in biological existence too. Biological existence and physical existence are similar, if we suppose the cell body, proteins and DNA-molecules as physical form and if we suppose the energy (electromagnetic fields) in the photons, electrons and quarks as biological/physical soul in every other object with life, then to the existing soul in human bodies.

If we suppose the reproduction of only a generation of a specific spice or group, then we arrive at a horizontal approach similar to distance in physical existence above. But if we conclude the infinite continuous reproduction of every living organism universally or just human being partially, then we are dealing with vertical movement of reproduction similar to time in physical existence.

Biological movement is not as regular as Physical movement consisting of struggle of position-negation, but the movement of reproduction is mostly through sex of male-female. Therefore the historical struggle of man-woman (sometimes even conflicts in sub-societies like family) has roots in biological existence.

Historical analyzes and development in biology has made a very comfortable life for us, in which the human-being can cure the diseases easily, or stop/decrease an epidemic/pandemic like Ebola/Covid, although not in an absolute form.

The main struggle of living organisms then to animals and finally to human being is based on the instinct of that group (species in biological language). The instinct of the subgroups of those species especially sex

and partially food-seeking pushes them to struggle for their biological existence, which can be fulfilled from an individual to a group.

A wolf-leader howls or a lion-king roars to determine their territory based on sexual and food instincts, but for their sub-group. Therefore they present their biological existence upon instincts referring to their sub-groups. The primitive human being of pre-history had had the same biological existence. And the biological-struggle based on instinct was the same as the animals today. Then it must have arrived at primitive languages consisting of some rare codes from the images and thus trails and errors. Human being have started cultivation and through cultivation they had to use their mind to regulate the growing society and thus they needed language and alphabet gradually.

The Cartesian philosophy basement „Cogito ergo sum“, which means „I think, therefore I am“ is irrational and illogical according to biological existence.

We mention, that a wolf howls, therefore it exists. Furthermore it exists upon instincts and not thoughts and ideas. Logical principle for human being is that „I have instincts, therefore I have gone to groups-struggle, then I had to think to win the struggle between species“. Supposing existence or universal being from standpoint of an individual in present time is not correct, thus biological existence and philosophical being is not only historical but even vertical and it will continue in future, thus vertical. „I struggle, therefore I am“ is the base of philosophy, at the meantime "I"s in the struggle are collective and thus it consists of all living organisms.

The biological existence also contains an irregular deductive reasoning in itself vertically, if we analyze the development of human beings from species and the development of species from microorganisms.

William Shakespeare have understood the essence of life as existence of an individual too, but not as instinct of a group. He reflected it in literature, which his famous word „To be, or not to be“ is in his play „Hamlet“. Anyway portraying existence in literature always has lead to idealism. A quatrain of mine for existence:

In this infinite cosmos, we are wondering
In this wide world, who we are wandering

''''

In this tight body, who we are shuddering
In a cell, which life is always mothering

Psychology of an individual and collective psychology of society

Consciousness:

I am sad with a painful feeling on the face. A child is frightened by a domestic dog and he jumps to his fathers arm while crying. I see the table and eat my breakfast joyfully in the morning. Those are feelings of ours, which come from a latent source in our body called psycho and they are shaped as sentences/premises on surface (observation on face and then formulated in language). The source of all feelings and emotions is psychological and not mathematical quantity, although they are logical on surface, but we expand the logical process later.

The five senses of human being can detect the movements of feelings/emotions with consciousness system. Someone sees my pale face in sadness and it is also seen in the escape of the child, or it is seen in my smiley face while eating my tasty breakfast. This movement is the physical movement and it is conducted by nerve system even on surface, hence nerve system is even physical. The root of those conscious movements are in a complex psychological process, which has come up and arrived at the nerves, then to the muscles and visa versa.

The dynamic of this non-physical and psychological process is not out of our hands nowadays, hence we catch an object with senses from outside. Then a perception shapes in form of an Image from the object. Finally we express feelings and sensations from inside after processing the images. The surface of our approach through five senses is the gate from outside to inside and from inside towards outside, which is called consciousness or even Ego.

Thanks to Sigmoid Freud, that he brought the psychology of an individual under light. He has discovered the unconsciousness system in the depth by analyzing the consciousness system of psychology, what he calls metapsychology in his own words. Freud has divided the psychology of an individual to three systems. consciousness system on the surface, and unconsciousness system in the depth, with a preconsciousness system

between them both. He analyzed the surface of consciousness and arrived at the system of preconsciousness as sensor between both consciousness and unconsciousness systems. Preconsciousness is similar to consciousness system with the difference that it regulates the displacement or movement of an instinct from unconsciousness to consciousness system. He arrives at the point that our consciousness system with the imagination, feeling and Idea (Vorstellung im Bewusstsein) is provoked by unconsciousness system with its drives from instincts (Verdrängung vom Trieb). The preconsciousness system is between both, which control the dynamic of the process from unconsciousness to consciousness and visa versa.

A Trieb can be translated as a drive, a motive or an impulse too, but what is important here is the dynamic and not ambiguity of concepts. The biological concept is drive like sex-drive, which is common between animals and human being.

I must quote Freud: „Die Vorgänge des Systems **Vbw** zeigen – und zwar gleichgültig, ob sie bereits bewußt oder nur bewußtseinsfähig sind – eine Hemmung der Abfuhrneigung von den besetzten Vorstellungen.“ It means that the processes of preconsciousness system show – and it is indeed the same, if they are already conscious or just ready to get conscious – an inhibition of rejection of the occupied imaginations. Then Freud classifies the memory of human being under preconsciousness system: „Auch das bewußte Gedächtnis scheint ganz am **Vbw** zu hängen,...“.

He thinks that the unconsciousness behaviors of primitive human beings of a society easily comes to the consciousness. He adds that a child born with that content of unconsciousness but it can be differed from consciousness after puberty. This contents of unconsciousness system are indeed the instincts, which are common between human beings. Instincts are even the common behaviors of the members of species.

Any behavior is instinctive if and only if it is performed without being based upon prior experience, that is in the absence of learning. It is therefore an expression of innate biological factors.

Honeybees communicate by dancing in the direction of a food source without formal instruction, or a newly hatched sea turtles moving towards the ocean.

The instincts of human being are sex, food-seeking, sympathy-empathy (sympathy-empathy as part of social instinct holding the society members

together). Sex is on at the affirmative-pole and the sympathy-empathy is on the negotiation-pole of unconsciousness of a human being. Food-seeking is neutral in the behavior of the consciousness but dependent on the two main poles. If the affirmative pole of sex controls the food-seeking, then the human being struggles for the food aggressively like for sex, and this struggle can even arrive to his feelings and ideas in developed societies. If the social instinct or empathy-sympathy as the negation-pole takes control of unconsciousness, then the individual gives food to the others. The behaviors have been determined by human being in different concepts, names and terms linguistically, as soon as they arrive at the consciousness system. For example, the terms belonging to sexual instinct: flirting, perverse, sexy, etc, the terms belonging to empathy: kind, humanitarian, gentle etc, and the terms belonging even to the neutral instinct of food: delicious, tasty, full, spicy etc.

Then the psychologists and especially Freud go further to sexual drive as the basic instincts by his investigations on the Psychological patients. But the psychoanalyzing of sexual inversions in detail is not the matter of philosophy anymore.

If testosterone gland increases the sexuality and aggression and thus increases the dominance of sexual instinct, it is not a matter of philosophy but biological experiment. The increase of Estrogen gland and in case it provokes the empathy is also biological matter.

Freud's philosophy of unconsciousness system is dependent on *Trieb*, which can be translated as drive or even impulse. A drive from the repression of above instincts (*Trieb*) come up from unconsciousness and passes the censor to the preconsciousness (mind as a part of it), but in a new amount. It is regulated by the censor, but it depends on the repression of the impulse (*Trieb*). The new replaced amount of the impulse in preconsciousness is repressed and it comes up to the consciousness finally, although there is another sensor in-between, which regulates it again. What we see in consciousness is a form of a sentence, which comes from an Idea, or pale face as a feeling after danger, which both come up from preconsciousness system.

Then Freud describes his psychoanalytic theory of (*Das Ich und das Es*), which means Ego and id, which id is the instinctual unconscious and Ego is the consciousness. Psychology of Freud suppose *Superego* (*Das Über-ich*) as cultural heritage of an individual, which is transferred especially by

parents in the childhood. More research about id and Ego is a matter of psychology, but superego is the core of transferring tradition with culture within it, thus it falls into the collective psychology below. Freud goes to a fallacy here, hence he brings the analogy of a man and his horse for the relation between id and Ego.

Freud says: „Die funktionelle Wichtigkeit des Ichs kommt darin zum Ausdruck, daß ihm normalerweise die Herrschaft über die Zugänge zur Motilität eingeräumt ist. Es gleicht so im Verhältnis zum Es dem Reiter, der die überlegene Kraft des Pferdes zügeln soll, mit dem Unterschied, daß der Reiter dies mit eigenen Kräften versucht, das Ich mit geborgten. Dieses Gleichnis trägt ein Stück weiter. Wie dem Reiter, will er sich nicht vom Pferd trennen, oft nichts anderes übrigbleibt, als es dahin zu führen, wohin es gehen will, so pflegt auch das Ich den Willen des Es in Handlung umzusetzen, als ob es der eigene wäre.“

It means:

The functional importance of the ego is manifested in the fact that, normally, control over the approaches to motility devolves upon it. Thus, in its relation to the id, [the ego] is like a man on horseback, who has to hold in check the superior strength of the horse; with this difference, that the rider tries to do so with his own strength, while the ego uses borrowed forces. The analogy may be carried a little further. Often, a rider, if he is not to be parted from his horse, is obliged to guide [the horse] where it wants to go; so, in the same way, the ego is in the habit of transforming the id's will into action, as if it were its own.

We have to stop here, because Freud leads to fallacy of two reasons. Then this superficial analogy is contributing only one individual, and hence it is not parallel to the other branches of science and especially logic as a historical motor, which universal existence/being with everything within it is upon struggle of affirmation and negation. The instincts must be redefined in collective and historically, hence they are common behaviors not only between all members of a species but even between the generations of that species.

Therefore we refer to pure historical methods according to logical philosophy. The superego can only mediate between Ego and id and ton something out and over them.

Learning and acquisitions of a child like Images, concepts, customs etc are saved in mind according to science. Then superego is in contradiction with science. Therefore the superego cannot exist over the ego and id, but exactly between them. This simply means, that Superego is containing mind (within pre-consciousness) and it is mediating between Ego (with consciousness) and id (with unconsciousness). All rituals, custom, laws, instructions etc belong to this mediator, which is much better to be called middle-ego and not superego, but we use the concept of Freud „Superego“ as a tradition.

Superego saves then the logical-historical correctness derived as conclusions into culture of the society, which it contains science besides customs, ritual and religion. Then superego (middle-ego) is between the observation-realism of outside-world (Ego) and Psychological inner-world (id) of an individual. It regulates them both and it stands in a surreal form of images, concepts, and all other determinations. If a bigger amount of the images, concepts and determinations of this surreal-world belongs to historical correctness of science, then Ego and id communicate in a logical-rational way (referring to deductive strategy), who Kant calls sanity/reason in his transcendental philosophy in schematism „Die Vernunft“ (even Plato arrived at reasoning as pure form of philosophy). If larger amount of the images, concepts and determinations of this surreal-world (middle-ego) belong to religion, superstitious and myth, which have roots in the rude three instincts of primitive human beings upon the failures of simple trial and error strategy, then id can communicate in an instinctual way with Ego, hence the instinctual drives in id arrive easily at ego and consciousness, or a drive is being suppressed or even totally censored by the middle-ego (Freud's Superego). This middle-ego with all the images, determinations and historical correctness of a culture of a society is shaping the ethical and moral characters. Every person has a different characters even within a society of a unique culture, hence the surreal middle-egos (Freud's superego) are consisting of different images, customs etc. This middle-ego is in a dynamical action-reaction with historical awareness below.

Philosophy with logic works with object and subject, which it comes to surface as sentences in language, hence Subject with all three

psychoanalytical apparatus of id, Ego and middle-ego (superego) shapes an individual (so called I), although id is latent within him.

Hegel's approach in brief:

Hegel has tried to solve the problem of epistemology upon Kant's tradition of transcendentalism, which is the continuity of object as soon as it confronts the subjects, then it goes into mind. He writes about consciousness in phenomenology of spirit about time and place (space):

„..., was es ist; ein Jetzt, welches absolut viele Jetzt ist; und dies ist das wahrhafte Jtzt; das Jetzt als einfacher Tag, das viele Jetzt in sich hat, Stunden; ein solches Jetzt, eine Stunde, ist ebenso viele Minuten, und diese Jetzt gleichfalls viele Jetzt und so fort. –Das Aufzeigen ist also „selbst die Bewegung, welche es ausspricht, was das Jetzt in Wahrheit ist; nämlich ein Resultat, oder eine Vielheit von Jetzt zusammengefaßt; und das Aufzeigen ist das Erfahren, daß Jetzt Allgemeines ist. Das aufgezeigte Hier, das ich festhalte, ist ebenso ein dieses Hier, das in der Tat nicht dieses Hier ist, sondern ein Vornen und Hinten, ein Oben und Unten, ein Rechts und Links ist. Das Oben ist selbst ebenso dieses vielfache Anderssein in oben, unten, und so fort. Das Hier, welches aufgezeigt werden sollte, verschwindet in andern Hier, aber diese verschwinden ebenso; das Aufgezeigte, Festgehaltene und Bleibende ist ein negatives Dieses, das nur so ist, indem die Hier, wie sie sollen, genommen werden, aber darin sich aufheben; es ist eine einfache Komplexion vieler Hier. Das Hier, das gemeint wird, wäre der Punkt; er ist aber nicht, sondern, indem er als seiend aufgezeigt wird, zeigt sich das Aufzeigen, nicht unmittelbares Wissen, sondern eine Bewegung, von dem gemeinten Hier aus durch viele Hier in das allgemeine Hier zu sein, welches wie der Tag eine einfache Vielheit der Jetzt, so eine einfache Vielheit der Hier ist.“

It means: „..., remains what it is: a Now which is an absolute plurality of Nows. And this is the true, the genuine Now, the Now as a simple day which contains within it many Nows-hours. A Now of this sort, an hour, similarly is many minutes, and this Now is likewise many Nows, and so on. The pointing-out of the Now is thus itself the movement which expresses what the Now is in truth, viz. a result, or a plurality of Nows all taken together; and the pointing-out is the experience of learning that Now is a *universal*. The *Here pointed out*, to which I hold fast, is similarly a *this* Here which, in fact, is *not* this Here, but a Before and Behind, an

Above and Below, a Right and Left. The Above is itself similarly this manifold otherness of above, below; etc. The Here, which was supposed to have been pointed out, vanishes in other Heres, but these likewise vanish. What is pointed out, held fast, and abides, is a *negative This*, which *is* negative only when the Heres are taken as they should be, but, in being so taken, they supersede themselves; what abides is a simple complex of many Heres. The Here that is *meant* would be the point; but it *is* not: on the contrary, when it is pointed out as something that *is*, the pointing-out shows itself to be not an immediate knowing [of the point], but a movement from the Here that is *meant* through many Heres into the universal Here which is a simple plurality of Heres, just as the day is a simple plurality of Nows.

Hegel assumes that plurality with reflections in consciousness as generality and claims that the content is not known in its purest form or in truth.

He adds: „It is 'sound common sense' that is the prey of these abstractions, which spin it round and round in their whirling circle. When common sense tries to make them true by at one time making itself responsible for their untruth, while at another time it calls their deceptiveness a semblance of the unreliability of Things, and separates what is essential from what is necessary to them yet supposedly unessential, holding the former to be their truth as against the latter—when it does this, it does not secure them their truth, but convicts itself of untruth.“

Then he arrives at a detailed consciousness system where he analyzes it as Force/power (Kraft), thereafter he arrives at law with two poles with the common sense on it and a negation play between the poles to discover the truth of thing (object). His law-analogy is like electricity, magnet with positive negative poles and so on. Finally he arrives at self-consciousness (Selbstbewusstsein), which is in consciousness system and it is partitioned with a curtain within it.

We have to stop here, hence it is leading to assume consciousness system of all individuals on the planet the same as copy and pastes of one origin, or if the freedom of consciousness is capitulated to self-consciousness as an origin of all. It is easily seen, that the self-consciousness is a part of what he calls „absolute being“ and „absolute

essence", which can be also interpreted as gods of monotheistic religions. If Philosophy is an image of monotheistic religions, then we have not had to research more and we did not need to love knowledge at all, but instead to pray for dis absolute gods and live like human being in ancient whiteout development. Therefore Hegel's theory cannot be as rational-real as the historical progress of logic.

Therefore we refer to the original dynamic within Ego. Consciousness system is dealing with reality through Ego, and it is provoked through the drives of unconsciousness system in id, which is latent and it deals with instincts and their drives. The communication of them both is through preconsciousness system, which is mediating through middle-ego (Freud's superego). And middle-ego is mediating between both of them according to the images consisting of determinations, concepts and heritage of religion and rational knowledge. There is a difference between the images of religion in contrary to rational knowledge (even a struggle) but preconsciousness in middle-ego processes with both of them similarly.

Then we arrive to two forms of confrontation of an individual: first is his confrontation with things like stone or tree etc.; the second is his confrontation with other individuals. The first category of confrontation is provoked by food-seeking instinct to satisfy the neutral instinct, although moved through the affirmation and negation between sexual and social instincts. Thereafter the individual seeks to gather knowledge about the stone to use it to satisfy his instinct. The primitive human being sharpened the stone and penetrated it into the skin of his prey to kill it and finally to satisfy his hunger. Then Human being in the beginning of civilization put a huge stone at front of Tigris or Euphrates rivers to divert some water into his filed of wheat and finally to satisfy his hunger by the harvest. Then the modern human being makes dams from many stones to save a huge amount of water for irrigation, electricity, breeding cows etc. The domination of human being as subject over nature and all its things (objects) is obvious in the first category.

The second confrontation of two individuals contributes the drives from both sexual and sympathy-empathy (within social) instincts, although the food-seeking instinct is also involved. This confrontation is complex, hence both individuals are subjects and objects at the same time.

Therefore they both try to satisfy their instincts in this confrontation, which leads to domination over each other, which ends up in bilateral affirmation-negation, which it can lead to conflict as soon as the instinctual drives of them both are not satisfied by each-other. The domination through the stronger individual is implemented. The dominant wants to satisfy his sexual instinct as much as he needs and the dominated one negates it, therefore an argument arises from that affirmation-negation, which transforms to an argument between both individuals. The situation is the same in modern global society with the argument between all individuals directly or indirectly, which transforms to a social movement. Lets suppose the primitive human beings, who the satisfaction of the sexual instinct led the man to dominate the woman and the man satisfied his sexual instinct by rapping the woman, although the women stayed with him to satisfy her sexual instinct too. But she negated to gain/ arrive at the same level of dominance with the man. Therefore the woman in the beginning of civilization was not rapped for sexual instinct of the man but she became a part of his property. She negated more, until in modern era the woman is in the same position approximately. All other forms of dominance of a group on the other like slavery, feudalism, capitalism and nowadays investment have been in the same process of development. That is the history of human being!

At first, We examine a horizontal vision of different Individuals about a thing (a stone) at present time, who they belong to different groups. Then we expand it between groups in a historical-collective form (from past to present).

First example: Dimitri looks at a stone. Consciousness of Dimitri reveals it in language:

„I see a white and round stone.“

Zara looks at the same stone and says:

„I see a round marble stone.“

The consciousness of both is the same. The only difference is their perception in pre-consciousness system and finally the interpretation in language, which refers to the differences of the reflected images. The stone is one stone in quantity for the consciousness of them both, but

the quality is different, hence it is white and round for Dimitri, but it is round and marble for Zara, which is determined by preconsciousness system of them. In easy words, the subjects (Zara and Dimitri) are both in front of the same object (stone), but the images in their minds are different, hence each one of them has different images, concepts, and inherence. Both images are correct but not enough to reveal the full correctness of the stone. The stone is a white and round marble stone with diameter of 20 centimeter, 40 kelvin warm, and it weights 10 kilogram, etc.

Then if confront with a car at street, or an plane to travel, then my confrontation is not the rude confrontation with the stone an object (then not a rude observation). Then I am confronting the reality, which comes from historical observation of human being with trail and errors. Iron has been extracted from the stone in ancient, then gas has been discovered, then plastic, and etc. All those discoveries have been connected together with the help of deductive reasoning historically, until the car is made. Such developments of trail and error with deductive are called invention in the beginning. The most important part is the reality, which is not only from pure nature, but from all the developments from it including both confrontations.

The knowledge about objects is thus collective, not only in that period of time, but even historically, hence the measurement of meter and kelvin has been discovered by the ancestors of Dimitri and Zara and they are now the inherence of images, concepts, determinations in preconsciousness of them both. Their different knowledge about the object (stone) is only in their different inherence-background.

If the human beings are the subjects and objects at front of each other, then the quantitative knowledge remains the same as before in stone but the quality is provoked and then evaluated more or less directly by instincts in unconsciousness within id, instead of the simple object of the stone.

For example: Dimitri looks at Zara. Dimitri is the subject with id, ego and superego within him, and Zara is the object (she). Dimitri is going to gather quantitative and qualitative knowledge about the woman (Zara) through both his ego and superego, but provoked by the drives in id. What drives Dimitri to look at Zara? Sex? Love? Or empathy? It is described and analyzed below in collective psychology, hence we don't confront with

individuals at front of objects, but individuals at front of each other in form of society.

Then Consciousness of human being effects the unconsciousness of another through language or observation of emotions, in which the first can impress the second by use of language in a dialog. It means that a sentence in consciousness of first person is actually going backwards in the unconsciousness of the second person and it represses a drive to come up again and visa versa. That's the most interesting point of Freud's philosophy (even discovery), which there is a transformation from up to down and from down to up again. We call this dynamic from surface to depth and from depth to surface continuously.

Therefore we realize a dialectical affirmation-negation between inside in depth and outside world in form of observation and reality, which its psychological movement is knowledge-gathering.

The psychologists and especially Freud refer to a latent repression (Verdrängung) of the drives or impulses, which come up to consciousness. This repression is not taking place between id, Ego, and superego but it all happens in id, where the instincts are repressing each other in depth, which are effected/provoked by the surface (Ego and superego) in a communication like a conversation with another individual, or in a confrontation of an individual with nature and reality etc.

It is very logical, who father is suppressing the sexual tendency of sexual instinct of a male child towards mother, which shapes culture and religion with determination, aggression and affirmation in his character finally, what Freud calls suppression of oedipus complex (from ancient Greek mythology about sex complex). It is also logical, that the suppression of sexual instinct of a female child tends her id to empathy instinct, which it will be shown like negation, jealousy, and revenge later. But Philosophy assumes both of the female and male child the same as an individual and it cannot differ them from each other, hence they are both the subject, whenever they deal with object. Therefore the claim of Freud, that religion and culture belong to father-side, cannot be in use of philosophy, which is neutral, which supposes both genders the same in epistemology and knowledge-gathering. The male and female can both gather knowledge and inherit the customs, religion and culture. They are both able to transfer culture to next generations as reasoning in rationality and source of concepts and terminology.

The individual is the subject (I) including id, ego and superego in himself and the object is outside him/her. Every subject as an individual is a selfish (I), but the collective form of (I)s, which shapes the groups from two individuals to many or from a small society to a huge society. Then the drives with latent repressions of a society are all directing towards a collective goal, instead of selfishness of (I).

We analyzed love, hence love is the only emotion-reason of human being, which comes up from both of affirmation of sexual instinct and negation of social instinct (especially empathy within it). That's why love contributes even the neutral food-seeking instinct in the dynamical dialectic between them both. Although love can contain more drives of one of the main instincts sometimes, but the instinctual affirmation-negation is clear in the dialog between human beings in love.

The summary of our psychological system from outside to inside, which makes a dynamical, psychological movement: The Three (Ego containing consciousness system, id containing unconsciousness system and middle-ego containing preconsciousness system) shape an individual all together or so-called „I“. The Object is experimented (mainly depending on observation) by five senses of consciousness first, then a perception from consciousness to preconsciousness, which it shapes inherence/images in preconsciousness system, then from inherence/images to instincts in latent unconsciousness and visa versa from instincts as a drive to inherence/image, then it comes up to consciousness as feeling, sentence or even action. As we mention; the perceptions for Ego are as important as drives for id. Then the ids of two different persons are communicating through Ego of those different persons.

We have arrived to the collective psychology in love sample above, which refers to psychology of groups from two to many individual.

Collective psychology:

When we analyze psychology of an individual, what is called individual or „I“, then we study consciousness and unconsciousness with feelings, which first contains feelings with expressions on face, verbal sentences and Ideas on surface and the second contains latent drives repressed by the instincts. But the middle-ego (superego) is the vehicle of tradition and it is embedded in the cultural determinations of parents and even the

society. Freud describes Superego (our middle-ego) as a lawyer between id of inner-world and ego as outside-world or reality, which also means mediator. His concept „Superego“ consists of determinations and imperative instructions against wild id of a baby, who is only led by sexual instinct. Then the superego of the baby develops gradually by repressing of oedipus complex as sexual interest in his mother, which those sexual drives are repressed by father. This is a pure Psychological field and not philosophical anymore as Freud adds: „..., daß die psychoanalytische Forschung nicht wie ein philosophisches System mit einem vollständigen und fertigen Lehrgebäude auftreten konnte,...“.

It means: ..., that the psychoanalytic research cannot appear like a philosophical system with its completed doctrine-structure,...

We are analyzing it in a philosophical system. But the most important part is that, that Freud could rediscover the sexual instinct in a baby as Oedipus complex (ancient Greeks mythology of sex instinct in its raw form), although sex-instinct doesn't fulfill the philosophical system according to all instincts.

Carel Gustav Jung goes beyond Freud and he uses the term collective unconscious for unconscious mind, which are shared among the beings of the same species, but it is not a dynamic system to be in use of philosophy. Middle-ego (Superego) acts in a socially appreciated manner, which is in contradiction with id, hence id acts as self-gratification and pushes through.

Freud thinks, that religion, morals and social acquirement are all inherited from men as father or teacher, which is very controversial in historical dialectic upon reasoning. And this Superego is also suppressing the latent id in fact.

If we evaluate at all conclusions of correctness in historical argument of human being in civilization, the only remaining immanent factors are food-seeking for survival, sex for reproduction and social (empathy-sympathy) to hold the society together. The rest of the correctnesses are changing in a development through dialectical affirmation-negation in history, except scientific correctness, which have been becoming standard laws and which are inherited from both men and women in contrary to Freud 's father-teacher. Those three immanent factors are called instincts, which are commonly immanent in two individual at front of each other as

subjects and objects simultaneously, thus in a society-group (even species) and between all its individuals/members.

Individuals in a society are pushed to satisfy their sexual instinct and the society reproduces also through their sex. An individual seeking food pushed by this instinct and the society seeks food too. The empathy-sympathy of an individual holds him in the society (family, town, city) and the empathy of societies holds the global society together.

Primitive human being has lived only through satisfaction of these three instincts. First civilizations have made gods and goddesses to describe those three immanent instincts in the beginning of civilization (pre-sumerians and post-sumerians), then human being has created linguistic concepts in literature and poetry all about/through the struggle of those three instincts, not only in an individual of group one but even between societies as groups of many. The concepts such as fear, love, erotic, tasty etc. are all descriptions about an appearance provoked by one of those instincts or a mixed amount of them.

let's analyze love in its logical form as a combined-drive of all three instincts, hence it exceeds one individual to two or more, and hence the consciousness of a person impresses the unconsciousness of another and visa versa. This logical deductive on base of trail and error is one of the purest parts of philosophy, instead of a huge amount of baseless poetry about love.

Lets examine Love in a simple conversaton:

Dimitri: Greeks don't die. (Thesis1)

Zara: Aristotles was a Greek, but he died. „But=And“ (Antithesis1)

Dimitri: okay, then some Greeks die. (Synthesis1)

Zara: Only some Kurds die. From Dimitri's Conclusion (Synthesis1=Thesis2)

Dimitri: All Greeks and Kurds die. (Antithesis2)

Zara: Aha, all Human beings die.(Synthesis2=Thesis3)

... (continuous dialog)

Dimitri: but all Greeks are handsome.(Synthesis n-1 or Thesis n)

Zara: Socrates was not a handsome greek. (Antithesis n)

Dimitri: then some greeks are handsome. (Synthesis n)

...•

Zara laughs: yes, you are handsome! (Final Synthesis or conclusion)

The thesis is a form of affirmation and the antithesis can be called negation. The logical conclusion of love in a period of time is based on the linguistic sentences, and it depicts only the Egos of Dimitri and Zara through their consciousness. But the egos of them both are in a continuous negation of the sentences of each other, until they arrive at the final conclusion, thus love. The negation takes place in id and beneath the egos of them, thus in depth. These continuous negations are producing a psychological movement (drives), which is conducted in id by affirmation-negation between the two main instincts of sex and empathy. Therefore love is not based on rude sexual drive as a raw affirmation but based on both sex and empathy as continuous affirmation and negation. With love between a group of two persons we arrive at social behaviors, because we pass the selfish Ego and we arrive at bilateral effects of unconsciousness of individuals on each other. Those effects are even multilateral between all individuals of a group.

All the social behaviors are upon the affirmation and negation of sex-, and social(mainly empathy)-instincts, which contribute food-seeking instinct, but it is in collective between the members of the society. The psychology between a group of two individuals to many is called collective psychology, which is also based on those three instincts of sex, food, and social (mainly empathy).

We analyze fear, which is an emotion perceived by danger or threat, then it causes behavioral changes in an individual's Ego but it spreads in form of panic between individuals of groups.

Let's suppose firstly, who a biologist is in zoo to do a research about the lions. This Individual can be in danger and threatened by the Lion, which the fear pushes him to run away or pushes him to another psychological change in his ego, but through his latent id. Let's suppose secondly, that 10 biologists are in zoo to research about the lions. But if one of those 10 individuals is threatened or in danger by the lion, then his fear spreads panic between all other nine individuals, which their emotions will be perceived and their behaviors will be changed too, like the first individual in fear/danger. Then the group of nine reacts, either defensively to rescue their friend, or they try to rescue themselves, in which to get out of the cage. They are perceived to overcome their collective-fear or panic in both reactions. It is not important, if the sexual instinct of the the nine persons overcome the

empathy instinct in collective and it pushes them to kill the Lion, or if the empathy overcome the sex to rescue their friend without aggression against the lion. The substantial dynamic is the impression of a consciousness of one in danger on the unconsciousness of other nine.

Another example of collective psychology in a society or in global society is spreading of a pandemic. Then the fear grows from some individuals to collective behaviors and reactions against those viruses like Ebola in Africa or COVID-19 worldwide, which the panic as lock-down (Quarantine) have even affected the social, economical, and political situation enormously. The global society was in panic and not only some individuals. It has lead to a social behavior or the effect of unconsciousness and consciousness of people on each other, that all people around the globe have distanced from each other while and after pandemic of COVID-19.

Note: Pandemic of coronavirus has decreased the spread of Neo-Nazism and Neo-fascism, which are upon aggression and thus sexual instinct. Firstly, because media focused is on the coronavirus. Secondly, because people are in quarantine and not in contact. That maybe attractive even to analyze the historical development of Quarantine as a part of global society. It helps to digest the historical development of subcultures from a sub-society to the global society, if they could be logical and useful for global society at all. For example Quarantine. It comes from number forty, which means to isolate the infected people with contagious illnesses. First: it is written in third book of Torah belonging to bible, which a priest must isolate the affected person for seven days. Isolation has also roots in Babylon culture. Second: Muhamed the prophet of Muslims recommends isolation. Third: Avicenna, the Persian polymath in middle ages theorized it in his medical theories as medical necessity. He recommended it especially for tuberculosis. Forth: it arrived in Italian, which in 1448 the Venetian senate commanded to isolate the ships in harbor for 40 days in fear of infected people, which means in Latin „quarantine = 40“.

Happiness is the same. If an individual laughs unconsciously or even consciously, the other members in the group laugh too, if they understand the reason or even if they don't understand the reason. The psychology of a group is also common between a group of animals, e.g. birds. If a bird flies away from fear of a predator, then the others fly away in panic, hence it has roots in instincts and not only education as aggregation of knowledge. Therefore the groups and sub-groups of human beings have common or collective psychology.

I don't call the collective behavior of a society a social instinct as primary concept but mostly (sympathy-empathy in detail), although it is common between all members of a species.

The psychology of societies and groups cannot be like psychology of individuals, hence the society is in panic by a virus, hence the society is frightened through Neo-nazism by the panic of so-called blackizing or even white race supremacy as their own reaction. Collective psychology and its main part as collective consciousness must be analyzed only in collective and historically.

Many philosophers have felt the collective consciousness only in some special cases but not the unconsciousness in depth, therefore they had to either refer to superstition and god or any other irrelevant doctrine away from rationalism, which does not tend to be solve with mind. This is not the problem of philosophy, which contributes all parts of knowledge to prove with the help of mind. The problem raises mostly, because the philosopher or intellectual is taking an aspect or a part of knowledge as approach to prove a universal matter. For example if the approach is psychology, then we arrive at individualism, hence the individual is the center. If the approach is economics, then the society is mostly in focus.

For example, Adam Smith writes about collective social-consciousness of different groups as „invisible hand“. He writes, that the group of rich (landlords at his time) divide with the poor the produce of all their improvements, because Providence (god) wants.

Adam smith's quote in the theory of moral sentiments: "The proud and unfeeling landlord views his extensive fields, and without a thought for the wants of his brethren, in imagination consumes himself the whole harvest ... [Yet] the capacity of his stomach bears no proportion to the immensity of his desires ... the rest he will be obliged to distribute among those, who prepare, in the nicest manner, that little which he himself makes use of, among those who fit up the palace in which this little is to be consumed, among those who provide and keep in order all the different baubles and trinkets which are employed in the economy of greatness; all of whom thus derive from his luxury and caprice, that share of the necessaries of life, which they would in vain have expected from his humanity or his justice... The rich only select from the heap what is most precious and agreeable. They consume little more than the poor, and in spite of their natural selfishness and rapacity, though they mean only their own conveniency, though the sole end which they propose from the labours of all the thousands whom they employ, be the gratification

of their own vain and insatiable desires, they divide with the poor the produce of all their improvements... They are led by an **invisible hand** to make nearly the same distribution of the necessaries of life, which would have been made, had the earth been divided into equal portions among all its inhabitants, and thus without intending it, without knowing it, advance the interest of the society, and afford means to the multiplication of the species. When Providence divided the earth among a few lordly masters, it neither forgot nor abandoned those who seemed to have been left out in the partition."

He leaves the investigation about the social consciousness to god, but the consciousness of landlords' group pushes them to divide as much as is demanded by all other inhabitants, otherwise the collective consciousness and unconsciousness of the inhabitants could effect each other in a dynamical communication and grow to a collective aggressiveness, in which the landlords could face uprising.

He writes another time about the laborers, who they participate in domestic economy of the nation (indeed Britain's Economy in his era), thus they are enough conscious in collective to benefit the nation and not the foreign countries. But because of lack of awareness he had to relate it to superstitious or god. He legitimates the superiority of dominant rich class by capitulating to superstitious, and thus he neglects the whole society.

Adam Smith's quote in wealth of nations: „But the annual revenue of every society is always precisely equal to the exchangeable value of the whole annual produce of its industry, or rather is precisely the same thing with that exchangeable value. As every individual, therefore, endeavors as much as he can both to employ his capital in the support of domestic industry, and so to direct that industry that its produce may be of the greatest value, every individual necessarily labours to render the annual revenue of the society as great as he can. He generally, indeed, neither intends to promote the public interest, nor knows how much he is promoting it. By preferring the support of domestic to that of foreign industry, he intends only his own security; and by directing that industry in such a manner as its produce may be of the greatest value, he intends only his own gain, and he is in this, as in many other cases, led by an **invisible hand** to promote an end which was no part of his intention. Nor is it always the worse for the society that it was not

part of it. By pursuing his own interest he frequently promotes that of the society more effectually than when he really intends to promote it. I have never known much good done by those who affected to trade for the public good. It is an affectation, indeed, not very common among merchants, and very few words need be employed in dissuading them from it."

Carl Marx is exactly opposing Adam Smith, and he plans a revolution through his consciousness with unconsciousness of the poor class to overthrow the capitalists including landlords by use of aggression indeed. And this is exactly the logical conversation in history, which goes through its dialectical path.

The collective consciousness has a dynamic with awareness of the society in next section, but they are strongly upon the three instincts of sex, food, social (sympathy-empathy).

Another example of our modern era is the consciousness by right radicals in collective, which is obvious as collective hate and aggression upon sexual instinct of the right-wing groups. Neo-Nazis and policies of right-wing as reactions against black communities and Muslims is a clear drive by sexual instinct for their superiority in collective, and indeed between themselves. Their politicians have even brought the theme in arguments clearly, who their children are becoming black or Muslims.

An emotion or behavior by an individual doesn't cause social or political changes, but if this emotion grows gradually to a collective form with many individuals in that society, then it brings social-political changes with itself including consequences as wars, revolutions, coups etc.

The pandemic-hate of COVID-19 has spread very fast, mostly between the working-class and poor group of the global society as the most vulnerable group economically, but it was not a social negation, but a reaction.

The collective psychology of groups is a rich open-subject for the sociologists and psychologists to investigate more about it. The struggles of human beings from an individual to a sub-group and then to a group need to be investigated historically and even vertically.

Awareness :

The culture, religion and determination are inherited by new generations in every group (global sub-societies) differently. The character of the members of those groups is formed by those collective cultures, religions

and determinations, hence the Ego (including consciousness system) of every of those individuals is in communication with the others, which is also provoked by the latent id (unconsciousness system within it). The confrontations of Egos of those members produces a movement which is knowledge-gathering to satisfy the continuous affirmation-negation of instincts in id. Therefore the individuals seek new ways and methods to satisfy continuous instinctual demands. It leads human being to go through the natural and cosmical order, which is the logical path. Therefore all the discoveries of human being like religion, culture, determinations in science have been shaping through this movement historically. The religions and myth are gradually deleted in favor of logical order of cosmos, and they are giving their place to science as a path to reach to the peak of this logical order. This path consists of determinations, that mankind have found historically.

Then awareness doesn't belong to an individual like raw consciousness. It is a historical developed of knowledge and inherence through the dynamic of consciousness, preconsciousness and thus consciousness of all human beings from the era of primitive human being until the modern period. The awareness of our modern era is gathered by the collective form of psychological consciousness „I“ belonging to all existing human beings throughout history, some more and some less. Ego, superego and id shapes „I“ of an individual, thus „I“ and the collective form of „I“ throughout history has derived our awareness.

Awareness is therefore the cultural intermingling (or civilization). The pure product of it is science between all those cultures historically. We differ the awareness from civilization, hence the content of civilization has many incorrectness within it like religions, myth and their superstitious yet. But the awareness contains only the collective deductive correctness upon collective trail and failures in every different period of time (or horizontally). For example the awareness of our modern era contains more science and less religion/superstition, which has led to the pure extract of civilization (science).

Therefore awareness is the social ability of understanding in a period of time, which it is common between majority of individuals belonging to that society or group.

Digestion of awareness can be fulfilled, if and only if we compare to groups in a period of time, but with different historical backgrounds.

Let's compare the relativity of awareness of a nomadic society in Zagros mountains with the society of the New York city. The awareness of the nomadic group can help them in their basic economical life from breeding ships and cartels to produce milk. The social structure is easy and it contains some families, ships, and a cottage. But the other group in New York is controlling from technology to banks and they are aware of the amount of the work (active worth) of the others approximately throughout the world. It means that awareness of the second group contains all science from physics, and mathematics, to economics to set up such a complex structure of society.

The awareness and consciousness are in a relation in every horizon or period of time. It means the development of awareness and provoking the consciousness for a new step of that development. We clarify it with an example, hence the subject is difficult to digest.

A primitive person or pre-Sumerian person could thought of an object like stone as an object to put it in water and thus to divert a canal for use of irrigation according to trail and error strategy. Afterwards, an ancient Greek person thought of the same object „Stone“ not only for irrigation but even for his statues and palaces, which is not only upon the rude trail and failure but upon detective reasoning to produce arts with the help of mathematics. After all, modern human being confronts a Stone firstly by seven physical measurements known as international system of units, which consists of time, mass, length, electric current, temperature, amount of substance, luminous of intensity.

Development of awareness of human being is obvious in different periods of time and step by step in history. A stone was a simple tool in ancient reality, but it is the density and other concepts of knowledge in modern era, which unfortunately most people think, that it is not reality anymore. The modern concepts and categories are indeed the reality of the same stone as pre-history stone, but the quality of the stone is determined more rationally and in details for consciousness system.

But the consciousness system of all three persons is the same in all three horizons or in relativity of time to that place and that material, which is a stone in our example. Awareness is developing and consciousness of mankind deals with it according to the deductive from of affirmative-negative within id in accordance with cosmic order simultaneously.

cosmical Inductive strategy of reasoning is collecting and directing both of other strategies within it. Then the epistemology of human being is getting fulfilled with the pure knowledge of the objects around collective „I“ gradually, which means the knowledge of object will be fulfilled by subject (collective „I“) in linguistic predicate, category, concept, definition, etc.

Science as pure knowledge

The historical struggle has led to a historical argument between groups and thus human being has organized his trail and failures to the logical systems of deductive and finally inductive strategy. The arguments needed substance as sentences, concepts, predicates and etc, which could be expressed through language. This substance of the argument has grown within this struggle gradually. The continuous deductive struggle has also brought awareness within itself. The purest awareness which survived through/from affirmation-negation in history of civilization is science. Experimental science deal with the object according to a trail and error strategy like organs of a body and their function, e.g. heart, hand stomach etc. Rational and natural science deal with the object not only according trail and error strategy but even with deductive strategy like geometry in quantity, or dimension of an object with its parts of space, surface, line and point (some parts of science use even inductive). But this pure knowledge has costed the whole history with collective historical „I“, some „I“s more and some „I“s less. I mean, that individuals like Zoroaster ,Aristotles, Newton, etc have done directly more for pure knowledge, and the slaves and peasants have done less directly, although they helped the others “I”s of first group indirectly by their labor and worth-production. The dominant groups like monarchs, religious groups and finally capitalists have dominated the knowledge and labor both in favor of their sperm and reproduction as an absolute negation to this dialectical-logical path.

In the beginning of civilization an individual was responsible for all the knowledge and they were indeed monks beside the dominant kings to serve his spermatism. From that general knowledge of the monks grew the polymaths, who were individuals but they researched about all branches of the knowledge from theism to geography and mathematics, etc. Then they divided the knowledge to branches and every polymath were researching in

a special field, although he was learning all other branches (especially after Aristotles). For example Euclid was learning all the branches of knowledge of his time but he was researching and discovering in the field of mathematics. Science have been divided gradually, hence it was difficult to go through all the branches by an individual. It has arrived to our modern era that everyone is learning or researching in a special branch or even of knowledge, who they are called specialists. Every branch have been also divided to some sub-branches, which every sub-branch is researching in a special category or subject of the brach belonging to it, e.g the mathematics and algebra or physics and nuclear physics.

A specialist is a stubborn and silly person, who defends only his short sight of a sub-branch of the main branch of his knowledge. Therefore the arguments of mankind are getting more difficult and complicated, then not to be settled.

A over-branch have been developed from the form of polymath, which is philosophy. Philosophy collects all the positions of different branches of science and it judges the correctness of them all in a whole and not only in detail.

Science are responsible to gather the pure awareness of human being and place it to the middle-ego instead of religion, superstitions and myth.

Morals from collective ethics

Morals are continuously developing according to consciousness and awareness but they are upon the instincts. Social instinct with sympathy and empathy is responsible for the drives to bring them in accordance to the logical path, which every position-negation must be settled by dialog instead of conflict and war. Social instinct is negating the violent position of sex-instinct within "I", but moral-historical dialog is not placed in middle-ego, because every group wants reproduce more and inject its sperm as much as possible. Then they place non-moral in favor of their sperm in middle-ego of "I"s belonging to their own group, which then collides with the non-moral and even with pure logical-historical morals of the other groups, and the result is conflict and war of affirmation-negation.

It must be added that, even science in our per-cosciousness of middle-ego have been in favor of violent sex-instinct and dominating the food-

seeking in opposition to social instinct. Then we observe the conflicts in history have gradually been intensified with technology and even economical means. Thus every society with better technology has been a threat to other under-developed societies as soon as their sex instinct dominated the other two instincts in depth.

Some societies or groups have even led knowledge-growth only in favor of their primitive animal-based sex instinct, which were religious groups including some empires. For example roman republic (then empire) have had enough engineers to pave the roads for their soldiers and weapons attacking other groups. Or Islamic caliph had used the best polymaths and intellectuals of Iranian plateau serve their expansions. The same scientists are producing Nuclear bombs and chemical weapons today or the developed western or eastern economists are paving the way for banks and value-owners in territories of weaker with economical methods.

This gradual danger of non-moral and negative-latent images in our pre-consciousness is growing with us. Human being can replace these non-moral to respect the sex instinct of others and thus the reproduction of other groups and going to a pure cultural struggle (competition) instead of a taking the food and goods or even active-worth of weaker groups for superiority in favor of their reproduction.

We observe the position-negation in physics, mathematical being-nothing, etc to psychological latent negation of sex and social instincts above. Then we discover, that every natural existing thing is in a dual natural position-negation and a movement as new position in need of a new negation. Therefore the natural position-negation is still within us and it remains vertically. Human being must understand the movement comprehensively and give this movement the dialectical progress within culture through logical dialog.

Experiment or idea

There are various definitions of experimentalism in different eras and with different approaches like phenomena in ancient or experimentalism in modern era. One of its forms „empiricism“ is widely described by British philosophers as John Locke, David Hume and Stuart Mille.

Experiment is an act to prove a fact or Idea by trail and error strategy by an individual or by a group of experts in Laboratory. For example a child experiments gravity to implement standing, which is an idea or

image in his mind. The image is a collective image by seeing the parents standing. If this idea or image comes from mind conducted by five senses, is described below in Idealism part.

Anyway experiment will take place to prove an Idea. Therefore it deals with objects and surface of materials, which we can distinguish them by our five senses. The experiment is then upon the detailed strategy of trail and error, and it is one of the primitive strategies of human being to discover around himself and get the awareness. The correctness of the result of an experiment can come true by first trail, but sometimes it can come true with many trails. The collection of correctness by trail and error have been gathered by human being in collective historically.

Idealism has also various definitions and many approaches and forms. It is widely described by ancient philosophy (especially idea of plato) and modern German philosophy, e.g. by Emanuel Kant or Hegel. An Idea is a mental representation or an image in mind (pre-consciousness). An idea is potential of an experiment or even the mix of correctness of experiments by other strategies like deductive or inductive to derive a new correctness, which it is the process of idea.

Thus the Idea is the virtual energy and force and the experiment is the visual body of that Idea by implementing. Dialectic on its backbone like Idea-Experiment is not only coincident with physical-, biological-existence but also the grammar of existence as all three reasoning strategies.

The concluded Idea is individual but experiment is social, but the implementation of this Idea (this experiment) needs material-field. And the experiments come from historical discovery though out civilization, thus they are in collective. Therefore the ideas of individuals are also tied to the collectivity of experiment. if I have the idea of a table, and then I try to create one. I have to refer to the experiment of my master and he had his experiment from previous generations. If we go back to the origin of our idea „Table“ then we arrive at the primitive cultures of Mesopotamia, which they tried to make the primitive tables with no beauty in it but as a stuck wood.

The Experiment can happen even between a group or affect a group from an individual to the global society. Therefore the dialectic of groups-struggle is taking place upon experiments (including observations), and the deduction of that experimental struggle is the idea of pure life and

existence, which leads to a collective completion of being within inductive strategy. Thus being is neither a useless experiment without any reason, nor a reason without experiment-observation, but the movement of continuous affirmation-negation.

Science is the strained result of experiment and idea together in the history of mankind. It has deleted many errors of mythos and religion gradually and it deletes all non-logical ideas vertically. Science has strained the historical-collective efforts of mankind within civilization and it is the only intersection between all different cultures. Therefore science is the movement of the deductive strategy of being.

Spirit or material

Spirit and spiritualism is differently analyzed by the easterners in Asian philosophy, which is known as religion in west, but falsely. For example Buddha, who taught people to respect each other and don't endanger the lives (thus the existence) of each other. He transferred his philosophy like Zarathustra by poems and stories, which was an eastern way of education and knowledge-transfer to others in society. Both of them has felt the reproduction as essence of dialectic of groups-struggle but in ambiguity, hence they were not analyzing it rationally in history, although Zarathustra's method raises from reality and opposites. They both arrived at reincarnation of souls as spirit, which is not clear. (there are some researches that refer to wandering of Zarathustra towards India, and that Buddha his student was. But It has not been proved, although there are many similarities in them both, especially dualism. But Buddhism is even more spiritual.)

There are parallel descriptions of spirit and spiritualism by Indians of American continent, although they have always lived apart of other people on the globe until colonialism era. The westerners understand spirit mostly as religion, which has led them to falsehood. Spiritualism is in fact a method, which refers to subjectivity and whatever in mind and heart is. In mind means idea and in heart means the instinct of empathy of mankind. Therefore it is a method of epistemology, which seeks knowledge based on mind and basic instincts latent in an individual. It is inside

an individual and thus subjective. Therefore it is very difficult to transfer taught in contrary to materialism and rationalism.

Spirit is the essence of living-body, which controls the morals of that individual between instincts and reality-ideas. Spirit can be interpreted as energy and soul of life. For example the conscience of an individual, which doesn't let him to kill the next individual, is in fact the historical collective form of the morals. The individual might most probably killed another for sex or food, if the individual was in pre-history era. Then those Morals have root in social need to the next person, which has grown in historical-collective dialectical argument of mankind. Therefore those collective morals are the essence of a together-living in sprit. How are they practiced by different spiritualists is not the issue, but how they have been gathered/developed to a common consciousness throughout the history is the matter. Then the society has conscience in common between its individuals, and finally the spirit of the society.

Then why the conscience of cannibals have let them to eat each other, is a form of primitive and undeveloped morals. That's why those destructive morals has been deleted in dialectics of groups-struggle. Spirit of dialectical group-struggle contains common morals between groups, which have been selected throughout civilization.

The most intelligent philosopher, Zarathustra has found, has analyzed and has defined the spirit, which consists of good and bad (evil). Good refers to the historical correctness and bad (evil) refers to the lies and the errors in trail and error strategy on the body of deductive strategy of civilization. But he could not generalize it in society. Therefore his followers made a religion of that philosophy and it was approximately destroyed by aggressive Semitic religions based on many primitive morals, except Christianity which contains many elements of Mithraism, who Zarathustra was a Mithraism magus before his revolt against it. It is easily seen in baptism as entrance to Mithraism-Christianity and the triangular god-composition of Mithraism-Christianity, which is the holy spirit, the father and son as copy of Mithraism and the Holidays and special days of Christmas, which was also a special day of Mithraism. Or the last supper of Mithra, which eats bread and drinks wine with her followers and then she/he goes back to sky and shins like the sun until she is needed to get back to earth. Those

and even more are all the elements of Mithraism adopted by Christianity. The relation of Father and son is a sign of reproduction and domination by sperm but only under the holy spirit and not above it.

Describing spirit has mostly led to falsehood and it has been blended with idealism, although the spirit and the idea are parallel but not the same. Most of philosophers confuse them, although spirit is universal but idea as a part of it belongs only to mind.

An experiment-observation is done through and on material, thus material can be distinguished with our five senses away from any idea.

Then material is the surface of spirit, which is the physical force and energy too. But the organized spirits of individuals and even of animals belong to an organized-system with some organs like hands, heart, brain, etc. The collective spirit of the individuals of a group historically is a group/set of morals in a culture, which are studied by ethics. And the collective-spirits of different groups are in center of the deductive argument of groups-struggle.

Generosity as a state (thesis) is in the spirit of the society, but if it is misused by another groups in the trail and error (Anti-thesis) only for sexual satisfaction by some individuals in that society, then it causes hate as a reaction first, which produces synthesis or a new common moral in time between both groups in its next step of movement. Spiritual Quatrain of „head and heart“:

Head tried the best to understand the secret of life
But it found only a virtual image and it is naive

''''

Heart tried the best to find out all about love
But it found only a visual image, but not alive

Relativity or absolutism

The theory of relativity by Einstein has made too much noise in 20th century, which was examined in physics and it put the mankind a step forward. It is indeed correct in a period of time and a special place, only physically and biologically (Horizontally), but not vertically in

time (Historically). Einstein says the same, that relativity depends on periods of time and special places, hence it depends on comparison.

For example the gravitation on moon is less only in relativity to gravitation of earth, who we human beings accustomed to the second. Thus relativity cannot be used vertically even in physics.

We have proved relativity raised from position-negation in physics, in mathematical quantity, in biology, in psychology etc, which arrives at culture through/within language. Culture and thus language have no way out of relativity, because human being is dependent on material through experiment-observation. Therefore being is made of an infinite ocean of relativity within it, but its aggregated movement is absolute, which is the logical form.

This matter in the cultures as human inheritance goes even more into relativity, hence our inheritance as cultures has correctness and incorrectness within themselves (especially in language).

Let's suppose that British culture is separately correct. For example, a British individual has the cultural element of drinking tee with milk for breakfast. But as soon as he has breakfast in our modern era with a Kurd, who drinks sweet tee with bead for breakfast, the cultural collision of correctness and incorrectness happens. It is disgusting for the Kurd to drink tee with milk together, thus cultural collision happens finally, in which they might argue about the rituals and maybe deeper about the social-norms or psychology, etc. The two individuals are having breakfast after ten years of those arguments, then the Kurdish person is drinking tee with milk and the British is enjoying the tee with sugar while eats cheese with bread and they may talk about the gradients, vitamins or advantages of tee instead of discussing about tee with milk or tee only with sugar. That is a part of relativity of cultures in dialectic of groups struggle, which functions in depth and changes the surface, which integrates two individuals or groups on surface, but it is still alive in depth, hence the argument is now developed to ingredients or advantages. In other geographical- and ethnic-cultures, where only Coffee is consumed for breakfast instead of tee, the dialectical groups-struggle takes place the same but it needs more time. The cultures in relativity to geography, ethnic, religion during a period of time are indeed correct, but as much as they have not collided with each other. From the collision raises an

argument, which the aggregation of all those cultural arguments have created civilization in history.

Therefore all relativity of any kind is embedded in an absolute completion of vertical dialectic of groups-struggle. A quatrain about time:

If you count my life in solar year, as Kurds do
 If you count my week in seven, like Babylonian do
 ''''
 If you count my life in hours, like all people do
 I am counting for the moment with beloved, all to do

Literature and poetry or rationalism and science

Literature and rationalism have grown within civilization from beginning of wheat and bread as the first discovery of civilization historically (or vertically). Literature conveyed mostly the emotions and feelings, hence it brings the consciousness on the surface from the deep unconsciousness.

Literature is but changing through the development of awareness in every period of horizontality. The service and task of literature and poesy as the main part of it are bringing the collective consciousness according to the awareness of that era or horizon.

Rationalism has conveyed mostly thoughts including ideas and science according to dialectical progress of awareness. Therefore Literature and science have feed each other, although the literature has adopted more, but it converted it through the psychological dynamic between consciousness and unconsciousness systems and visa versa. Ancient literature and poesy is mostly about myth and legend, but it has gradually updates itself with the progress of science and rationality.

Literature has been mostly used by or misused by religions historically, but it has been also in use of judgment and social instinct of mankind contributing both empathy and sympathy.

Religion have misused poetry as the main part for domination of a subgroup or a group, therefore all books of religions are written in rhyme and poetical forms.

Literature and poesy is before every other kind of science and it can be proved by scripts of ancient Mesopotamia like Gilgamesh or even later inherited by first Greeks as Illyad and Odyssey of Homer. Literature was only based on trail and error in the beginning. If the trail was followed by a success then hero of myth was born, otherwise tragedy and business of gods for failure.

Literature as a whole have helped deductive movement of reasoning and the logical affirmation-negations extracted as pure science. It is the source of concept and sentences (with logical premises), what we call/name the results/conclusions of scientific arguments, either in the deductive reasoning of science, or in pure trail and failure of experiment.

Literature with all its parts as poetry, language, dialects and etc is an exercise to develop creativity of concept. Rationalism of science has developed the category but it couldn't develop without the bilateral help of literature. Without literature and language there could exist no civilization, therefore the language have already existed between hunter-nomads before the begin of systematical civilization, but in a very primitive form only to communicate through it for basic needs or satisfaction of instincts. Language was not ripe enough even for a simple argument, instead of literature and poesy.

We can mention, that groups of animals can also communicate but only for their needs and not to settle an argument by use of Logic.

Literature goes its own way much deeper in the deductive groups-struggle, and it does not maintain the rude linguistic development or so-called developing concept for science.

I must add, that even the intellectuals and scholars' group have to express their knowledge by use of literature and language like its core. This group even speak in a very literary form, who the other groups don't understand them perfectly. Their characteristic doesn't only belong to english language but every language, which the educated group expresses its knowledge and awareness like science.

Science is categorizing the historical correctness and calls them determinations and measurements. A point as a determination, an angle of it as another determination, a triangular as another determination and

above them both geometry and above geometry mathematics, which is also a section of science. The measurements are another determinations to calculate the quantity of our determinations, for example 90 grad of the angle, or two meters of a line in our triangular. Another experimental determinations upon rude trail and error in biology are like cell, gland, and embryo.

Physics is upon both trail and error of experiment and logical determinations of mathematics, upon positive-negative poles of particles, which causes movement and measures the movement in distance with meter or inch and thus all upon the linguistic affirmation-negation. It determines the particles through experiment at the same time.

Literature is exceeding the bilateral task and it goes deeper to the psychology of human being especially in poetry or in storytelling. We analyze the storytelling here instead of all parts in detail. Storytelling made a hero in the beginning of history, which have been in favor of hierarchical political-economical systems, where a tribe-leader or then a king wished to win always as a proof for his reproduction. Two heroes or multi-heroes have been rarely developed until modern era.

The dialect of groups-struggle also develops multi-heroes in favor of more individuals and more groups of people. Multi-heroes develop the social psychology of global society to accept assemblies instead of an individual. There has been always resistance against my own stories with multi-heroes by most of professional storytellers, whenever I developed two or three heroes in my stories. They were arguing to reduce the heroes to one and to concentrate on an individual as tradition, but they couldn't understand the philosophy of dialectical groups-struggle behind my storytelling.

The structures of storytelling have been defined mostly in three acts or even in a chaotic form by anarchists in literature. But the structural three-acts is dynamical, which has roots in Aristotle's poesy. The act one (setup) is the introduction of the issue in the story. For example: Ari and his young girlfriend Zara want to buy a house after ten years hard-working. Act two is the confrontation and it contains obstacle to stop act one, which it needs struggle to overcome second act. Back to our story-example: A rich man likes the house, hence he wants to make a skyscraper there, and he has already bought the neighborhood too. Thus Ari and Zara struggle to save the house. Act three is the resolution of

the story, which the story ends in favor success of act one or obstacle of act two, which success has Happy-end and another a tragedy. The resolution can be also a combination of them both. Happy-end of our example is, if Ari and Zara could save the house and live together, but it is a Tragedy, if the rich man could finally get the house and then he repeals Ari and Zara, or to ruin the house on them. Happy-end have been also interpreted as catharsis by ancient storytellers especially Aristotle. They believed that the mind must be cleaned at the end, which means catharsis (in act three). Catharsis exactly means, that the reader or viewer must be psychologically relieved. But from writers' point of view it can be mental-cleansing. A tragedy also known as drama is a warning to the reader of the book or viewer of the theater/film, that there exists the danger of that obstacle yet or even forever.

The structure of storytelling must also be changed from three acts to a dialectical form of storytelling. I have to add, that most of the storytellers have had a huge problem with the dialectical form (some of them even arrived to level of a personal problem), since I developed the dialectical form of storytelling, although from traditional structures. Dialectical storytelling consists of many continuous acts, and not only of three acts. It starts with startup (act one). Then an obstacle confronting the startup (act two) and a resolution comes out at the end (Act three), but the resolution is a startup again, which this new startup needs another obstacle for second confrontation and so on. And it ends with a new stronger and more logical resolution. To our example again: Lets assume that Ari and Zara win and they marry in that house, but the government wants to make a street exactly where that house exists, thus Ari and Zara are in confrontation with the government to save the house. The resolution is a Tragedy, hence the government ruins the house on Ari and Zara. But there can be another startup from the tragedy, which injured Ari wants to prove his love to Zara by affording another house, although a collective try of them both affording a house can even create a stronger story. Then another obstacle can come like violence of nature (e.g. Tsunami or Hurricane). The story can go on through this dialectical structure. Therefore the dialectic happens within the structure of storytelling, which assumes the three-acts as three parts of dialectic (These+Antithese= Synthese, and so on).

We must differ the dialectical form of storytelling with dialectical logic, hence the first has a dialectic in 3-acts and the second a continuous deductive inference. Logic uses sentences or historical argument between groups. Dialectical storytelling uses acts to develop the story, but not to derive a conclusion through a logical inference, although both develop arguments similarly. Dialectical structure is very useful not only in storytelling of a novel or a film-script, but it is even very constructive in TV-series.

A combination of dialectical story-telling and multi-heroes in stories could invite the audiences and thus mankind to more tolerance, instead of consuming one hero at the top of hierarchical storytelling, which looks like a dictator in politic. It can even simplify the dialectic of groups-struggle, because it teaches multi-heroes and together-living from individuals to groups and even plurality of groups and races. Plurality leads to collectivity and the ancient desiccated structures of storytelling can be lubricated through and within a dialectical structure of storytelling.

We need to get back to science and its misuse. Rationalism has been developed mainly by intellectuals, scientists and philosophers historically, but also misused by sophisticated religions or all kind of dominant groups historically, e.g. whenever the king-prophets wanted to collect the harvest of the farmers by use of economics, or whenever the feudal let his farmers to reproduce for more labor, or whenever the capitalist produces innovative machines for more production by using mathematics and mechanical engineering, or when an investor extracts the active-worth of a group inside his own group or in another group.

Therefore we conclude that literature and science have both grown up in the dialectic of groups-struggle, but they have been used or misused by different kinds of groups for horizontal conflicts. They both are still the instruments in global groups-struggle, especially the historical struggle between religion and science, and the struggle of political left- and right-wings instead of plurality, or even in historical male-female struggle much deeper nowadays.

Although they both have been always developed to settle the struggles in deductive reasoning of arguments, but neither literature, nor rationalism can function separately in the development of civilization (or cultural understanding).

The best literature is one, which conveys science and creates rational concepts in favor of justice and correctness of the premises of historical argument of cultures within civilization. Science and Literature are becoming the common correctness between all cultures of the global society.

In literature poesy refers to heart and science refers to mind. Quatrain of „me“ as both:

Hey head, you haven't got the depth of being
I am not more clever than before, nor a king

''''

Ah heart, you lost the enjoyment of being
I promise you all, but I give head nothing

Arts and Media

Arts:

Arts are historically developed through dialectic of groups-struggle, mostly after wars and in state of peace. Many sections of Arts in schools are divided nowadays. The indirect effects of Arts on our life are all caused by propaganda (referring to modern media) or theaters, or films in TV or the design of the apartment we live in. The most effective Art is Film, which is historically developed from Theater and theater was developed in Amphitheater/theater of Greeks. The historical development of Film is already described.

Film collects all other Arts together and it is not only dialectical but even integration of all other Arts within it. It is not only made of color and sound, which exists of colors and sounds like in our real life. Film integrates even literature, Philosophy, human beings, and every form of existence/being in front of us. Therefore Film is a simulation of our real life, which has won the struggle between other Arts and it is a Pan-art (all Arts) in dialectical struggle of Arts.

Arts have been in favor of dominant groups and they have freed themselves from domination historically in dialectic of groups-struggle. Human being has draw animals in caves in pre-history time, hence he needed the meat

of animals for his existence, and thus important. Sumerians started to crave the stone and statues of their mental figure like gods or even dominant kings. Then they started to create design and architecture to make the basic houses. They developed the painting and draw Swastika on their plates or jewelry.

Not: the sign or symbol of Swastika is the first symbol which has been spread between Indo-European groups in a range from north-indie to west Europe. But it belongs to Sumerians and beginning of Civilization. Nazis used it as a sign of supremacy. The neo-nazis and neo-fascistes use it for white-supremacy and they misuse the sign, since Hitler used it as a political sign in Europe for first time.

Sumerians even developed the paintings to picture-symbols (called pictographic script, or Egyptian Hieroglyph later), which was finally developed to cuneiform alphabet by Sumerians then it has been developed by Babylonians, Assyrians, and Phoenicians. The king or a tribe-leider could draw some symbols of fish and wheat on a stone and send it to others, which meant they want fish and wheat, and other needs.

Note: there are some scholars, who relate writing to the ancestor of Phoenicians from Canaan, which developed the alphabet from Egyptian Hieroglyphs. But it is false, hence cuneiform of Sumerians (3400 BC) existed even before Egyptian (3200 BC). It could last a decade or even a century to transfer knowledge in ancient times, hence it was not so fast in a minutes like nowadays. It seems, that those scholars have a political motive to falsify the history, hence Nazis assumed Sumerians as their ancestors and Hitler misused Swastika. The Jewish community has suffered a lot in groups-struggle, which has lead to conflicts and wars, but referring the civilization to Judaism as a bonus is historical-falsification. Thus the falsity of Canaan-culture to refer the civilization to Jewish culture, although there have been other groups before Jewish in that era. Phoenicians have transferred alphabet indeed to Greece and west. We seek logical truth and origins of civilization, instead of political opinions! We assume Sumerians' cuneiform prior to all according to archaeological facts. British Propaganda BBC could be the origin of this falsification according to my researches.

Then Egyptians have developed Papyrus-sheets to write their developed symbols created by Sumerians, and this is exact dialectic of groups-struggle on base of culture in ancient, which develops instead of absolute negation and thus destructive wars. We write those developed symbols to communicate with each other even in this sentence, who you are reading now.

All the developed forms of Arts plus literature and every developed form of civilization from Sumerians to our era can be presented in Film, which

is a simulated Art of that development of vertical groups-struggle and thus civilization.

But all arts are used by dominant groups like capitalist-investors in west and dictators in east of the globe. Arts is misused mainly for propaganda. Intellectuals write for dominated people in newspapers, or they even simulate a way of life in films and advertisement in TV, what they want, for profit of that dominant group instead of people and groups in plural.

Color in Arts:

Every artist needs colors, and exactly all colors to create a piece of Art, either in painting or in Film. We suppose the color in painting, because painting is based only on colors. To paint a piece colors are needed, who every artist determines his colors himself. For example one paints only in color. Another paints only in black and white. It is the a matter of taste, what to paint. But the destructive art starts, if everybody paint only black and white, or if everybody paints only in blue and red. Human being needs all colors, although art is a matter of taste. Anyway if we paint only black on a paper, it is not a painting at all. And if we only paint black and white, then it is also a non-color painting. But if we could paint in all colors and enough of each color according to the image in mind, then it is a good painting, although not a perfect one. Then human beings are not only made of colors but groups of races, ethnics and religions, which differs them from simple colors of skin. The idea of making the world a colorful painting can only take place through dialectic of groups struggle and not the injection of sperm of one group or by some dominant groups. Arts and artists have sought fame for a long time through black Africans, hence that was supposed as collective empathy (belonging to social instinct) namely, but it has lead to the sexual derivation gradually from banners to film and so on. It even went a wider scale to pornography, where black males were shown more potent than the others and even pleasurable, indeed conducted by and in favor of slut-feminism.

Perversion in modern Arts:

Arts depicts the experiments or ideas of the artist, which are mostly imitations. Arts has raised the latent psychological unconsciousness of

an individual to the consciousness, what is called the intimate or sexual side of the imitation. It has exactly found the real latent side of an individual with its sexual drive within it. Therefore it depicts it on the surface as perversion.

Perversion is the sexual movement of an individual with the sexual object, either the other gender, or if it substitutes the sexual object with something else, for example a pillow or any fancy resolution. Perversion is normal as much as it is not going so far to neurosis, which is declared as negative by psychologists.

The curiosity and exhibition of the sexual object are the most common subject of Arts in modern times. The sexual object is presented in arts, hence the eyes of the audience is curios, hence the audience is perverse. The eyes is becoming the object to gain the sexual goal, which is sexual satisfaction. The perversity has existed in the whole history of mankind, and it was fulfilled in literature and especially poetry in ancient.

Perversion is going so far in modern era especially in arts, that the most artists have substituted perversion with arts. Therefore perversion is not an element of arts but it is the content too. Literature and art are affected by perversion, but the most affected parts of Arts by perversion are photography and Film nowadays.

Perversion is so far, that it is approximately in every video or photo. The negative side of perversion is even very present in arts, which leads to neurosis. It has therefore taken over the mentality of young generation.

Literature and especially Arts must be revolutionized through dialectic of group struggles instead of the rude individuality based on perversion and sexual consumption of Arts. Arts should show perversion but as much as it is needed and in favor of the society instead of rude individual bases for sexual satisfaction.

Dialectical intermingling of Arts

The Arts have also dialectically intermingled with each other and with literature until they arrived at modern era. The Arts are separating more and more on the surface but the dialectic and intermingling of Arts is historical. The dialectical development can be seen in first transform from primitive arts to ancient arts, second transform is from ancient arts to renaissance and third transform from renaissance to modern Arts,

although dadaism has introduced much chaos in Arts. Dadaism aimed to bring collectivity in arts, but it failed, hence it was based on anarchism and breaking the rules. Dadaism has simply broke the dexterity of an artist and gave arts to beginners, although it has contained decentralizing. If a group paint one after another a part of a painting, then the result is chaos of colors and chaos of concepts in it, although even all member are professional painters or artistes. A new form of Arts is shaping in fourth transform, which is dialectical form of arts in favor of more intermingling of arts and science vertically, and in favor of pluralism and different groups, but integrated in dexterity of artists , which leads to a collective form in arts.

Arts have been even intermingled with science historically. For example architecture, which is a historical intermingling of fine visual arts, mathematics, geology. We see a building on surface but the Arts and science are the base of the structure in depth. Dialectical intermingling of Arts and Science have mostly been interpreted false like combination, or even that, arts and science are like a chain attached to each other. In fact they are intermingled historically. Another example is mechanics, which needs Arts, mathematics, physics, and etc..

The dialectic is in every Arts or every other section of science comprehensible. When we enjoy hearing music in a concert, but we don't understand the mathematical tempo and rhythms, which the composer or the musician cannot work whiteout those numbers embedded in musical-notes. When you smell a nice perfume but you don't understand the chimes and mass in components in it.

Therefore arts are going to integrate in dialectic between them all and create better, more beautiful and in favor of all groups and individuals.

Media:

Media has been developed for presentation on bases of simulated Arts and the result as news about human beings in societies, which depicts the development of civilization in every single culture. Human being can either use the developed pictographs of Sumerians or Egyptians to write a text and communicate with you (to reader), which they have already done it, Or the book of Plato, "Politea" translated as "Republic". Or even a theater or a film (either documentary or fiction) could be made of those scripts and be shown in TVs or in Cinemas in our modern era.

Therefore media is the mainstream of presenting the Arts and literature in modern era. Media has been always used to bring the knowledge and news to people but it has been grown to mass media after development of typewriter in eighteenth century. The discovery even led to propaganda and propaganda continuous until now. Propaganda is the affirmative narrative or position of dominant group neglecting the negation of dominated group. Thus propaganda dose not let any other idea raise, and if raised, then covers it by mass affirmation of dominant idea.

The forms of Storytelling have been developed, and the stories are written in different formats of hard news, feature, reportage, interview, portrait and etc. The journalists are educated to write in those forms. Those forms are also divided to some elements, which most common are headline, byline, place line, lead, body and background. Headline, byline, place line are all giving more information about the subject gradually and step by step. The most important elements common between most formats are these three (lead, body and background). I analyze the two most important forms.

The simple news or reportage:

Reader goes into the subject with the facts and the most important information in lead. The body supplies additional information to the lead and even some quotations of people about the subject, hence quotations makes the story more believable/reliable.

News feature:

News feature is the most neutral format of journalism in structure. Hence it contains the judgment of journalist about the subject in lead, then its body brings the pros- and cons-ideas about the issue, even with quotations of both or all parties in the issue. Then it brings back a close remembrance similar to the issue in its background at the end. Therefore the news feature is the most neutral form, because it contains an argument, although it can be judged in favor of a party (group) in the issue by the journalist, because the journalist is the judge in it too. Above all, the contents of all those formats are in favor of dominant groups, hence the press belongs to them, and if not favorable then it will not be published or not be shown in TV.

Columns and even critics are much likely to be the thoughts of the journalist or specialist, that the content has more freedom, if the owner lets it to be expressed at all. Therefore these both forms are totally in

favor of a party (group) and they can be very manipulative, although they are more independent. Although critique or even called review is actually the negation of an issue or a subject, but the constructive critic refers to the independency of the write. The most constructive critique is the most independent critique away from some parties but in favor of many parties or plurality of groups. In easy words, a review is constructive, if and only if it evaluates the subject in point of view of more groups and not lesser.

The interview and portrait are simply about a person or a special object, therefore they are in favor of an individual or a group in essence, although they are important, if and only if they are depicting a subject of philosophy or history, instead of the position of politicians of our modern era. They are also useful in scientific breakthroughs, art and literature creativity nowadays.

Absolute dependency of a journalist converts him to a neutral individual in the society. Therefore there can be also no independent individual, hence he has to participate in the groups-struggle directly in the content of his text or indirectly by the use of the structure of the formats above. Therefore dependency of a journalist must be to multi-groups or even all groups-struggle instead of a neutral person. The collective aim of global society have been defined as the lead of civilization to the pure correctness through science and pure knowledge. Such a journalist can accelerate transformation of data, information and knowledge in favor of all instead of a rude propagandist in favor of position of dominant groups.

But all formats can be manipulated more or less, either in content, or in structure of the format. Both of them together can be manipulated, if media belongs to parties of dominant groups. The dominant groups seek on one hand the best formats and technics to express their dominance, but on the other hand the content is only in favor of them.

This media is strongly under control of dominant groups, politicians and yesterday's capitalists to today's investors. Thus they change the Media to Propaganda, although the Propaganda is not directly in favor of one group anymore and it has been developed in dialectic of groups-struggle, but it is in favor of that groups indirectly.

Analyzes of the Nazi-propaganda show, which was only in favor of German race and spermatism of that group. Analyzes of USA propaganda in

Hollywood were also in favor of a geographical group within borders of USA and their sperm. The Soviet Propaganda was also in favor of that geographical group and especially in favor of Russian sperm within its borders. Middle-eastern media especially in Iran is sinking in a more religious propaganda, which its propaganda contains not only religious rituals, but even anti-knowledge, anti-science, anti-awareness and thus anti-civilization.

In the beginning of 21st century, the combination of arts and media is in favor of African sperm as a political motive (absolute negation) against Nazism, and they are present on every flayer or in every Cinema. They are presented on bases of its animal-nature of sex instinct, hence the black males are presented with a female from every other society, sexually indeed. Other ethnic-groups on the globe can be only audience.

Social media has uncovered the real face of traditional media and arts. Social media goes the collective path and it is contrary to traditional propaganda-media. It actually covers all groups instead of the wishes of a dominant group. Therefore it accelerated the negations of Neo-fascism on sexual bases, which calls traditional media lying-media or incorrect media. But it is actually group-media in favor of dominant groups, hence those groups own media-agencies in fact.

That media with its propaganda core seeks the wishes of those sub-groups in the global society, which goes into a struggle with social media as a more collective form. There are many attempts by politicians from both left- and right-wings to limit social media or to put it in service of their own media and propaganda-agencies indeed.

Pornography is a commercial-section separated from film and video. It presents the animal-nature of sexual instinct, but only for pleasure. Pornography is one of the best business, which many have become rich through it. On one hand it has spoiled groups-psychology, groups-instincts of reproduction, and on the other hand it has ruined the individuals globally, hence it also represents the African males as sex-consumption for all females globally. Pornography has also separated slut-feminism from feminism. The male-group is despised by slut-feminism globally. Therefore Neo-nazism, Neo-fascism as political reactions (negation) are raising from the ash of previous hierarchical systems to protect their groups by their own sperm. Therefore they are going to stop

sperm-injection to their societies, although they are allowed to inject sperm to other societies, which is also on the basic animal-nature.

Therefore there need to be a reformed media beside social media in favor of all groups globally. The Arts and thus media need to grow within dialectic of groups-struggle in collective, instead of causing horizontal conflicts, wars and even genocides. Arts and Media are raised indeed from cultures and sub-cultures, but they need to lead to their basic service of global-cultural integrity and thus civilization.

Arts and especially film need to develop multi-heroes, instead of only one hero. They need to give an international presentation to multi-heroes or better to say to give them an intergroupal presentation in logical growth of groups-struggle to serve the plurality, multi-cultures and thus civilization.

Dialectic of Groups-struggle

Groups-struggle means what you already digested from the concept. It means the struggle between two or more groups from individuals to societies. The basic Group is an Individual or one person.

Hegel developed Dialectic as a philosophical structure and method from old Greek philosophy. He describes dialectic as Thesis as an action, then Antithesis which is the reaction against it and the result of that struggle is Synthesis, which synthesis is a new product in its raw form or a linguistic conclusion of them both as result. Therefore:

(Thesis+Antithesis= Synthesis)

Synthesis is a thesis again and the formula above is repeating continuously. But the lack of Hegel's formula is the raw understanding instead of integration between different thesis and antithesis with common characteristics within synthesis, which are happening between groups and subgroups simultaneously.

Let's suppose, that the group of an individual faces another group of one and they shape a couple or a family. Each one struggles to dominate the other out of their needs raised from instincts, which brings them together. This struggle is seen in dividing housework and etc. Any horizontal conflict or struggle to dominate each other will lead to

dialog and conversation, and finally an agreement as conclusion in what they have in common. As long as the Struggle is between individuals, there is not a huge threat of eliminating, but only in rare cases. Therefore there exists an integrity after understanding between position-negation. That is the essence of common-living or living in a community together, which is also a vertical progress of groups-struggle.

Those couples need others around themselves, thus they shape a village or city and then a nation. Or a religion with its subgroups as sects with other social compositions.

Those groups can be seen as nations or religions of human beings obviously. Groups-struggles can be seen in its pure nature between groups of different species, such as wolves and sheep or snakes and frogs. But it is an animal-based struggle.

Species-struggle between snakes and frogs and other animals can be analyzed. The snakes eat frogs. The frogs eat flies and the flies eat died bodies of human-corps, etc. But Human being has won the struggle of Species-struggle between animals in its pure nature. Every thing is/can come under Human control as we clearly see/interpret.

Groups-struggle between human beings is much more clear, hence we have had so many wars in the history for many different absolute negations of Groups-struggle, like within religions, geography, nations, etc. The wars have been the result of horizontal conflicts consisting of position and absolute negation instead of position and dialectical negation. Those position-absolute negations resulted either in genocides and eliminating one of the sides, or they gradually came to a dialectical position-negation.

The only absolute and obvious struggle in History is the sum of those Conflicts over history's body (vertical in time), therefore there exists only Groups-struggle. It is deep in history as much as we know until modern times. From ancient Sumerian, Assyrians, Egyptians, Medians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, until modern struggle of USA and Russia on a global scale or struggle of Tibetans and China or historical struggle between Kurds and their multiple suppressors such as Turks, Persians, and Arabs, which have been always in a horizontal and destructive conflict instead of a dialectical groups-struggle on bases of culture, plus all other horizontal struggles around the globe. And those struggles are all in a affirmative position of dominant and an absolute negation of

dominated. Therefore the horizontal struggles are the result of vertical struggle.

Struggle, the essence of the History has never stopped and it is not going to end, but embedded in dialectic and culture. Dialectic of groups-struggle means the integrity of those groups through time (vertically). For example; Kurds are in a groups-struggle (Ethnical) with Persians, Arabs and Turks. The struggle is obvious, hence the Kurdish militias (Peshmerga) is fighting against the armies of the named nations. The same ethnical groups-struggle between Italians, Germans, French and Retro-Romans is going on in Switzerland. It is not a struggle with weapon but with soft means of economic, literature, religion and etc. Thus a cultural struggle which has found logical path. This ethnical groups-struggle is visible culturally and linguistically, which every group wants to produce more science or more literature such as poesy or philosophy. They have are in struggle in such fields and, but they learn from each other, which means getting closer or integration. This is a soft struggle on dialectical position-negation.

Therefore the integration of the groups in those struggles is a product of dialectic of groups-struggle, hence we compared groups-struggle in Kurdistan and in Switzerland.

The religious-struggle between Mithraism (later as Zoroastrianism and Mazdayasna) and Semitism (Judaism, Islam) have the same dialectic, but Christianity is intermixed of Mithraism and Semitism.

Elements of Mithraism (Water, soil, wind, fire) have been analyzed by early Greeks Philosophers like Thales, Anaximenes and Anaximander and they shaped and based Science. Mithraism has also wandered toward India and east as Mitra but only spiritually, but ancient Greek religion was based on Egyptian religion of ten gods-system etc. Semitic religions have spread influence, hence they were aggressive and they were spread by sword mainly.

These groups-struggles are still going on but with less wars and indeed more integrity in a more logical dialectical position-negation instead of position-absolute Negation. Absolute position-negation of nature proved in physical, biological, mathematical existence/being is developing to a logical affirmation-negation, which is in favor of co-existence.

The religious-struggle is also visible between Islam and Christianity in detail, although they are both from the same root, but they are smaller subgroups in a group.

In a brief, the groups-struggles will never end but only the groups get closer or integrate after understanding each other, which is obvious in position-negation within dialectic of groups-struggles.

Dialectic means:

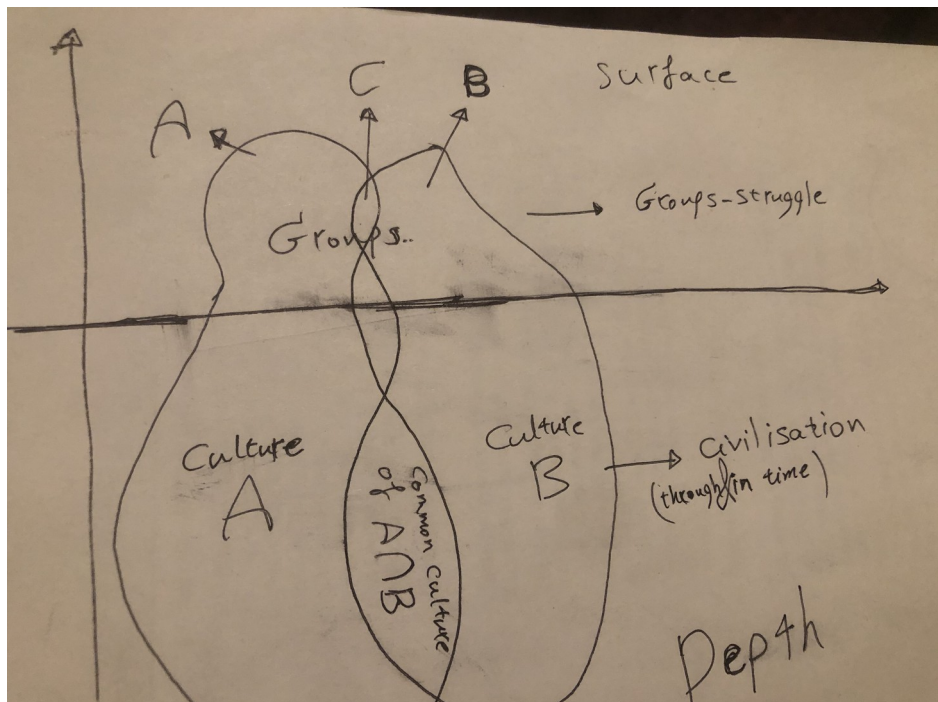
A and B have C in common. D and E have F in common.

Then the two commons of C and F have G in common. G and another common find a common in each other and it leads to mathematical infinity or philosophical completion of dialectic of groups-struggles.

(Note: the injections to the societies and to the global society are horizontal and they also cause horizontal damages to dialectic of vertical groups-struggle. For example, the wars in history mostly during colonialism until the hate reactions in form of absolute negation of Neo-Nazis nowadays, which is a reaction of injecting black-Africans to all societies. Those injections has not found a part in groups-struggle yet, and it takes time until the societies digest it and thus cultural struggle takes place in depth vertically).

Domination as core of historical groups-struggles

An individual in ancient or now has been led by his needs like food, housing, sex, etc. Another individual had the same needs. The two individuals get together in the common needs. That's true, who they struggle for their needs individually, but they struggle for their common needs also in common and in collective, maybe as family or even a tribe. The families have also a common need which they all struggle for it in



common. Therefore it shapes a society, if we comprehend the civilization vertically.

Every individual wants to survive in such societies. Those individuals need to dominate the place (territory) and its belongings (material) as passive-worth, firstly to survive, secondly to produce active-worth. Whenever they get together, they have the essence of domination too. Thus domination grows to a collective domination in form of a group.

Domination has built hierarchies between two persons, then in a family, and finally to a society.

Therefore hierarchies are also grown vertically with growth of the groups in the history. They are a problem and in the same time a benefit in dialectic of groups-struggle. They cause horizontal conflicts for place, hence they are from the domination essence. Dialectic of groups-struggle on its logical base is gradually leading to an fair-to-equal domination between individuals and even between groups.

Maslow's hierarchy of needs on the surface:

There is a popular hierarchy of needs by Abraham Maslow, who analyzes the needs of an individual on surface, but it touches depth sometimes, although it is not dynamical enough.

The Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs, often depicted as a pyramid, is a psychological theory proposed in 1943. The theory suggests that human beings are motivated by a hierarchy of needs, which are often arranged in a pyramid shape. According to Maslow, people will seek to fulfill lower-level needs before moving on to higher-level needs.

The pyramid consists of five levels of needs, from the most basic needs to the most complex needs:

1. **Physiological Needs:** These are the most fundamental needs required for survival, such as air, water, food, shelter, and sleep. These needs must be met first, as they are necessary for sustaining life.
2. **Safety Needs:** Once physiological needs are fulfilled, individuals seek safety and security. This includes personal safety, financial security, health, and protection from physical and emotional harm.
3. **Love and Belongingness Needs:** After safety needs are met, people crave social connection, love, and a sense of belonging. This includes forming relationships, friendships, and being a part of social groups or communities.

4. **Esteem Needs:** Once the lower-level needs are satisfied, individuals strive for self-esteem and recognition. This involves gaining respect from others, achieving success, and developing a positive self-image.
5. **Self-Actualization:** At the top of the pyramid is self-actualization, which represents the highest level of human potential. It refers to the need for personal growth, self-fulfillment, and the realization of one's full potential. Self-actualized individuals are driven by a desire for personal growth and the pursuit of meaningful goals.

Maslow believed that individuals would naturally progress up the hierarchy, with the lower-level needs serving as a foundation for higher-level needs. However, he also acknowledged that external factors, such as environment and life circumstances, could influence the order and the extent to which these needs are satisfied.

It's essential to note that while Maslow's theory has been influential in psychology and other fields, it has fallacy in its dynamic. The hierarchy may not be as rigid as depicted in the pyramid and that individuals may simultaneously pursue multiple needs at different levels.

On one hand most of artists and authors have been hungry and even homeless historically, which self-actualization is after all other needs according to Maslow. On the other hand, some groups are only seeking food in most societies on the globe, but they have love, families and friends which on the third level.

There are rare movements from low level needs to high level needs, because the dominant group has already put production means under its control, and thus the majority of global society must give his active-worth of labor and even passive worth of land for his hunger. Then the majority of global society stays in first low level of physiological needs, which contain primarily food and housing.

Love and Belongingness are also born with human being and rooted down in sex and social instinct. Then they come in the first line.

Although this hierarchy of needs is a superficial sophism in favor of dominant groups, but it has a fourth level of esteem needs, which contains recognition, self-image, and achieving success. Although this level of needs touches domination as a crucial factor from surface, but not as a latent struggle of an individual from instincts in a period or as historical struggle of human beings.

Therefore domination as a factor of gaining territory and invading place is raised from latent instincts, especially sex instinct but mostly dominating food-seeking.

Horizontal Domination:

Domination has been practiced by collecting food, materials and other needs of human referring to place. Therefore an individual tries to dominate the territory around himself horizontally. The surface of Domination, which is collecting capital, was named Capitalism, which was supported by Adam Smith but opposed by Karel Marx.

The aim of collecting is but existence, which lays also in depth. Capitalism is still visible as a group in global society, although they are transforming to investors gradually. Marx had found the means of existence as Land and material (passive worth), which are necessary for individuals and also groups. But he could not find the motivation of existence, which is the influence and domination by those means and materials. Gold, Money, value, and worth are all the instruments and means of collecting and analyzing them is an economical issue explained above. Therefore by analyzing economics we lead to philosophical misleading and falsehood, except going to the root, which is motivated by instincts, especially sex instinct.

Domination fact is in its worst case leads to elimination, either done by an individual as a murder, or genocide of a group, which has been done most obviously by Turks and German in the modern history. But elimination of a group by another has roots in history, that it was normal in ancient history.

Second worst form of domination is repelling a group like expelling Greeks from their land by Turks in modern history. Expelling is still very common throughout world, but mostly Kurds in all four countries, Tamils in Sir-Lanka, Tibetans and Palestinians have faced. Expelling is sometimes also in form of repelling, in case the expelled wants to go back to its original territory.

Human beings as individuals can dominate on material, land and whatever is material or whatever refers to place. But the Individuals cannot dominate the time, hence mankind has an average of lifetime between 60-100 years. Seneca, the ancient roman Philosophy-wisher argues about the horizontal domination of time and short lifetime in his moral essay „Life is too short“, the same as his Greek Stoicism masters especially Epicure. But he has not digested the vertical domination of groups by blood and

sperm which is indeed reproduction of roman society between other societies, and of his family as console of rom between roman families. Therefore the groups are dominating the time vertically (or dominating the history) through sperm and blood, which is causing so many problems in different periods of history (time) and throughout the world. It is not a result of civilization, hence civilization means Civil-living, or together-living in its pure concept, but a result of domination derived by sex instinct.

Therefore the civilization throws those horizontal conflicts and inequality away and it goes its integral way of cultures in depth, then intermingling the groups on its surface.

Quatrain „of ours“:

Cosmos is a tiny sight of ours
 World is a tiny diet of ours
 ' ' ' '
 Head is a tiny image of colors
 Heart is a hug of beloved-flours

Centralism and/or Decentralism

Centralism means centralizing of the dominance or power in a system, either educational, or political systems or every system in need of management between two or more individuals in a group.

A group centralizes the political power in a hierarchical system of an absolute dictator to gain their common goal, which is a secure existence, therefore they give the central monarch the right of their lives and their bodies. The monarch wins the struggle between individuals in the group and he may win the territorial-struggle between his group against the other groups around. Exactly thereafter he becomes a threat to all those who gave him their lives and their bodies within his own group. Therefore the others members of the group/society start to ruin this hierarchical system and find a new system, which will not be a threat on their lives and bodies in future. Those centralized systems are very effective in organization and especially in wars, hence it depends on a

quick command of the monarch/leader, so that no time and no labor is wasted in organization. But they grow to continuous threats for the sub-groups and individuals in the same group. For example the Kurds have been a part of the Othman empire and they have been used by Sultans to defeat and then expelled Greeks/Armenians, but Izdis, Alawis or other sub-groups of Kurds have been continuously suppressed by central power of Sultan and some sub-groups have been even eliminated similar to Greeks and Armenians. History of Roman Empire and centralized powers of middle-ages in Europe is the same.

Decentralization of political systems is also historical. The political systems from tribe-leaders to absolute monarchs had a centralized political power, which the tribe-leader or the absolute monarch was in center and every decision was made by him. Then the oligarch systems divided the power between some strong governors, thus a group of oligarchs were in center and not only an absolute individual. Then the republics have had an elected senate, thus the power has been more decentralized and a huge group of senators were in center of the power, which indeed stand with the people, who elected them. Then democratic system has decentralized the power and limited the centralization of power by law strongly. The federal system of democracy has decentralized it even to regions.

Therefore the progress of historical political systems has been decentralization of power/dominance step by step. Thus the vertical growth of political systems should decentralize the power even more, although it should avoid anarchy. Anarchy seeks decentralization of the power, but aimless and it leads to chaotic individualism, where everybody goes for himself led by instinctual needs. Decentralization of power in dialectic of groups struggle leads also to freedom of sub-groups and thus to individuals, but systematically and with least damages.

Decentralization in pancracy as a developed form of federal democracies is the logical political movement, which is in favor of all sub-societies and individuals not only within a society but on a global scale.

The only Centralism in pancracy is the convention of the development of dialectical structure from wars and conflicts into dialog and settling the arguments raised from unhealthy competition in the best possible civilized form.

Conclusion

It is time to review our thoughts and ask ourselves for our morals. The groups and sub-groups exist in form of religion, Ethnicity, Races, geography etc. In easy words there exist black Africans, white Europeans, east Asians, Buddhism, Islam, Christianity, Greeks, Kurds, Germans and so on. The intellectuals must be the five senses of the society instead of fame-seekers. More fame by blackizing or islamizing and therefore closer to a Nobel prize or Oscar prize in individual-struggle between intellectuals is neither moral nor rational.

Lets put the issue of Blackizing, and Islamizing in the Dialectic of Groups-struggle and give it to sub-societies and thus global society to get a true-collective progress vertically, instead of seeking individual-fame in favor of individual-existence within global society, especially within western society.

Many societies are raising nowadays against such frauds of fame-seekers. The groups don't eliminate each other in dialectic of groups-struggle, but they integrate. Injecting a group to other ones can also cause the horizontal conflicts like wars, Nazism and other destructive reactions in form of absolute negation. it's time to stand with the dialectic of Groups-struggle to develop the civilization of global-society in „logical path of groups-struggle“, instead of domination of a culture or a sub-culture belonging to a group or a sub-group.

There must exist competition raised from struggle as the movement of civilization, but it must be on bases of cultural struggle and not invading territory/place with its belongings as material which is passive worth of another group through war/violence, and even not extracting active worth of that group by investment. Human beings must work on its territory/place and enrich its latent culture to participate in groups-struggle through creativity and cultural production, instead of stealing material products of each other by economical means motivated by latent sex instinct overleaping food-seeking instinct. Social instinct must be strengthened within us to overcome rude sex instinct. Political system of Pancracy as a developed form of federal democracy is extending this subject below.

Dialectic of Groups-struggle is the exactness rationally, although every horizontal conflict within it is delaying the philosophical completion vertically, but wars/violence can never stop it. It embeds Development and integrity of Groups in every form, either geographically, ethnically or religious. „Dialectic of Groups-struggle“ develops the philosophical completion to absolute truth rationally. It also develops completion of absolute love (together-living with empathy-sympathy of social instinct) between all groups, sub-groups and individuals of global society.

Quatrain „in my memory“:

Friends, after my death, if you get together
remember a memory of our gatherings together

''''

Lets cheer up and drink with beloved ones together
In my turn, kiss the beloved, nothing else matter

„Pancracy“: rule of all people in a global Political system

We noticed from our historical development of political systems and forms, that the absolute monarchies developed to dictators, then to confederation of monarchs, then republics and finally to democracy through dialectical groups-struggle upon dialog only for more freedom of groups, sub-groups and individuals within them. All of those systems exist more or less in sub-societies of globe society.

The power/domination of primitive hierarchical political systems has been crushed into pieces and power has been divided more and more between human beings until modern democracies. Democracy grants political power to more groups but not all. Therefore the groups have more freedom and a better form of together-living upon dialog (literally interpreted as respecting each other). But the issue is that some sub-groups especially in far west and far east has already more dominance in global society. Then those sub-groups are leading to conflicts, which pulls all the other global groups into it. Therefore those sub-groups are pulling the societies back into more hierarchical systems in opposite to developing global society towards more freedom.

We have understood the historical development of groups-struggle, that human beings struggle for more freedom of their groups and themselves as individuals within groups in historical position-negation. It means, that the human beings have struggled only for more freedom from beginning of the civilization until modern era. Civilization leads mankind to the absolute freedom and pure love (together-living upon instinctual harmony), which nobody wants more territory than others (passive-worth), which nobody wants to dominate others for their active-worth, but every one wants as much as his existence needs. Therefore he helps the existence of others indirectly instead of unhealthy-struggle to dominate existence of others in favor of his existence, and reproduction upon sex instinct.

Therefore mankind is continuously getting closer to the collective freedom and thus love, although we don't arrive at it horizontally (in a period of time and a special place), but we approach to it in an infinite point of time or in future history (vertically). It means, that future through logical groups-struggle is getting better in peace continuously, and dialectic of groups-struggle deletes the horizontal conflicts, like wars, genocides and elimination of minorities in favor of plurality.

Democracy has distributed power between left and right wings with their different sub-groups, which all sub-groups are polarized between the two main wings.

There are many interpretations of democracy between both right and left-wings. The right-wing defines it under society but in favor of some individuals or some sub-groups like yesterdays capitalists/today's investors or religions, etc. The left-wing defines it as freedom for all individuals, which has lead to chaotic individualism, instead of a new form of together-living in global society. Every wing wants to use democracy for its aims and goals, but only some sub-groups and individuals are crushing under their feet.

Therefore democracy is a system witch is also unable to settle down the struggle between human beings. The most potent democracies are federal or con-federal systems, which even distribute more power between people regionally, religiously, ethnically etc.

One of the most nourished form of democracy is federalism in Switzerland, which still has lacks in front of human wishes of leading to absolute freedom. The variety of groups and their struggle has led to a negligible

individualism and anarchism in society, although the parliament has centralized the political power.

The variety of groups and individualism are consequent signs of freedom, but not a negligible individualism or extremist sub-groups, which destroys the together-living in a sub-society like Switzerland or even in global society. This negligible individualism leads to privatizing and thus in favor of dominant sub-groups, parties, investors etc. interpreted individualism as absolute freedom is a fallacy, because an individual is to the extend free, that he do not take the freedom of the other individuals away.

It comes from the impotency of democracy as a political system, which cannot allow more individualism and it cannot hold individuals' wishes together in society at the same time, hence it polarizes the power into two poles mostly (Left and Right wings).

Although federalism as the best form of democracy has distributed more power between more groups and individuals, but it is still impotent in regulating power between the centralism and federalism. If central government weakens the regional powers, then federalism and its freedom are both in danger. If the regional powers (Cantons, or regional powers) weaken the central government, then the central government is in danger from neighbor-powers or even in danger of a return of oligarchs.

There exist all forms of political systems in our modern era, e.g religious tyranny in Iran, ethnic-national tyranny in turkey, communist dictatorship in south Korea, polar democracy in USA (mainly between both poles of Democrats and Republicans as a developed form of ancient roman res-publica known as republic), federalism in Switzerland and so on. Some of these political systems has grown dialectically and some remained undeveloped like in ancient except some updates.

Individuals can only gain their absolute freedom in a political system, in which they all rule together and they all share the political power together. It also connects all individuals together in global society to live in peace, instead of cheating each other and endangering the existence of each other in form of groups or sub-groups.

I have many times used the word internationalism for understanding in modern national-states around the world, but I edit it to inter-groupal. The global society needs an inter-groupal system from the smallest group of one individual to sub-groups and finally to groups. This system which

breaks the power more and more and cut the domination through dialectical understanding between them all, which leads to integration between groups to sub-groups to individuals step by step. This political system is called „Pancracy“. Pancracy means rule of all together by dividing political power between groups, sub-groups and individuals by understanding each other in accordance to logical path of civilization and cultural contribution.

The first step of Pancracy is distribution of power regionally and letting people to decide for their region in forms of small assemblies or parliaments but under control of central governments. It means breaking the centralized political powers to the regional powers of cities and even in villages from below. Thereafter Pancracy distributes the main sits of centralized government between more people like assembly of presidency instead of one president. That means a group of presidents, distributed between some elite-politicians, who are elected by the individuals and groups of that region or country. The ministries grow also in assemblies instead of one minister, who dominates everything. The same assemblies for the smaller states and cities. For example the assembly of a village makes the decisions by elections between all people, hence it is just to govern together in small sub-societies, although it is easy to govern in a huge society of many groups and sub-groups by a dictatorship. Elections take place upon debates instead of advertisement and propaganda. Then privatizing must be abolished not only in banks inside a society but internationally, which nationalizes the active-worth and brings passive-worth under control for cultural production. Next steps contributing details will be found on this path according to the time and growth of the system.

There exist many obstacles in front of Pancracy, especially in the beginning, which it leads the sub-societies to federalism. On one hand it is very very difficult for monarchs to leave their monarchies and grant freedom to their semi-slave nations and subgroups, which must give their active-worth of labor. We observe, that the Turkish tyranny is leading to unite all Turks and Azeris to invade the other nations and groups and replace them through their on reproduction and even gain the passive-worth of others, meanwhile the semi-slaves do it with such system only upon animal-based sex instinct.

There are monarchies in many countries, and even limited monarchs in Europe are waiting for an opportunity to get absolute dominance again. Yesterday's capitalists and today's investors are gaining dominance by taking the active-, and even passive-worth of other people. Then the reality is that, that most sub-groups are endangering the freedom of other groups and thus human beings.

Therefore it would be very difficult for pancracy to penetrate into such groups functioning upon spermaticism, but it is not impossible. therefore the groups must go into their struggle upon negation in dialog through their cultural production from poetry to math etc, but not leading to wars and conflicts awaiting them in absolute negation of anti-freedom political systems described above. Then human being must not only preserve his gains but to develop it.

Another problem will be cultural superiority of a group, which has already grown within societies. A group that produces more math, literature, technology etc, seeks superiority in favor of its own sperm. Or another obstacle can raise, which is the gradual shaping of elite from the assemblies; similar to grown elite in democracy, which once were elected but now they have roots in parliaments, so politic is their job instead of distributing power and dominance. And many other problems raise, which cannot be expected now.

On the other hand, it is much more difficult to settle down a discussion from a struggle even between a group of two individuals, because it refers to struggle-nature of human beings. Therefore the pancratizing the societies is not happening in a period of time, but in future history of mankind debating for freedom. It even exceeds to fame-seeking between intellectuals. The struggle between individuals has been described above. Therefore Pancracy needs mechanisms to pave its own way gradually!

The mechanisms of sharing political power grow dialectically (relative affirmation-negations) within groups-struggle, but we need to let it lead to a collective form with a convention over them, which stops more domination of sub-groups.

There will be sophistry with logic in dialectic of groups-struggle derived by the instinctual benefits of groups or individuals, which is very poisonous against together-living. Such problems cannot be solved without collective understanding, and even collective understanding can

be misused by lobbying. Such problems lead mostly to absolute negations, therefore they can be solved historically.

Predictions about mechanisms of distributed power to collective rule of all is out of this book and at different eras in future, hence the mechanisms are developing also vertically at every period of history. It depends on groups, sub-groups and individuals in every specific stage of Pancracy, and they are allowed to decide according to variety of groups-struggle together. Every mechanism leading to a dispute or horizontal conflict like aggression or war is out of dialectic or collective understanding and thus dialectic of groups-struggle, then it is out of civilization, although some cultures are grown with violence, like religious and ethnic groups. The mechanisms form within collective understanding vertically. There would exist a mechanism suitable for that period of time in every stage of pancracy horizontally.

Collective neglecting of absolute or aggressive positions and negations: The groups and individuals against Pancracy are the second obstacle, which is external. Those groups or individuals against together-living are even a part of dialectic of groups-struggle, and thus pancracy, although they have the power of decision to participate in the collective understanding, but they tend not to be a part of the integration.

They are in favor of common understanding as much as they are not going to ruin together-living and civilization, who they are also a part of it indirectly. The destruction of Pancracy and getting back to hierarchical systems like Monarchy, tyranny, dictatorship or Republics are not taking place as much as a group cannot be legitimated. Only if a group is legitimated to take domination in pancracy, then the groups-struggle leads to wars and horizontal conflicts instead of understanding and integration on bases of culture within civilization. Therefore the intergroupal assemblies are needed in every stage of Pancracy. The centralized dictatorships or hierarchical political-systems of past needs to be crushed into pieces and the dominance needs to be distributed between groups only in favor of a central path, which is fulfilling the civilization. Therefore the sexual instinct of human beings in favor of pleasure of an individual or in favor of spermatism for a group doesn't develop the civilization, which is even the motivation of growth in all cultures.

For example, The dialectic of groups-struggle leads the struggle between male and female groups to an understanding in every stage. It eliminates the domination of male in every stage of logical affirmation-negation, but it eliminates the slut-feminism going against together-living, and it integrates male-female groups vertically. It eliminates the radical poles like fascism and blackizing through dialectical dialog or collective-understanding in favor of integration in global society. It means that the left-radicalism and slut-feminism against right-radicalism and Neo-nazism are coming to an understanding and even integration, before they lead so far to domination even by horizontal means like wars or elimination each other as absolute negations.

The female group is a sub-group of global society, but global society has many ethnic or religious sub-groups at the same time. Thus the dialectic takes place between all sub-groups to the global society. The domination of existence is secured for weak groups or sub-groups only through dialectical affirmation-negation, hence they improve their understanding and thus domination in every stage of groups-struggle, instead of being suppressed or eliminated. Pancracy secures the domination of groups, sub-groups together in majorities and in minorities to individuals.

Human being cannot destroy all established structures, which are gained in an irregular dialectical progress throughout history. The best developed global structures is United Nations, which is becoming a corrupt organization through groups wishes and wants unfortunately. It is becoming an umbrella for western groups and it legitimates even wars and conflicts, instead of settling unhealthy struggles. It has led to intensify the west-east conflicts in the beginning of 21st century. It can be reformed and replaced globally (especially into vulnerable nations instead of military powers of west) as a central power defending the constitution of together-living instead of taking part in conflicts in favor of a group. Then a global force under constitution's domination must be developed, which accelerates the healthy competition. The groups against together-living must be halted with its force and their irrelevant demands against together-living must be neglected. Then a developed United nations is becoming a legitimated power in center, but only to regulate the struggle in coexistence and plurality of cultures. Such a united nation can hold referendums globally, whenever a group or some groups suppress the weaker groups. Then neglecting dominant groups

is in favor of plural global society and its collective culture is the center, which is civilization. It can even stop a group with power, in case the group is aggressive towards other groups.

Then this force is the source of distribution of domination in relativity to different global groups. This global force must be negligence of any aggressive group until the group returns to the global society. In easy words, such an organization can have the legitimacy to regulate the unhealthy struggle to a healthy struggle of groups, which accelerates the growth of weaker groups under its global supervision and does not let the stronger to take the territory of weaker, but holding continuous referendums for dominated groups in contrary. Then the service of such a centralized constitution of groups is protecting everyone and every group, which its own rules are updating according to the vertical situation gradually, and which leads human being to absolute truth within civilization.

Therefore distribution of power/domination between more groups and sub-groups to individuals in the future-history will even develop, whenever dialectical development of the groups-struggle needs it in a new period of time. The distribution of power/domination between groups and thus individuals leads to more freedom in a period of time and the goal of this continuous groups-struggle is absolute freedom in collective instead of horizontal freedom of sex leading to invading territory (passive worth) of each other.

Absolute freedom in collective is also absolute love in itself, hence nobody violates the rights of others or not endangering the existence of others in that pure collective-freedom, but everyone helps the mankind by his participation in dialectic of groups-struggle, which it contains even those groups and individuals against Pancracy (collective order of global society) to develop by understanding and end with integration.

A quatrain as conclusion:

I run too long on soil towards horizon

I saw much of being season by season

''''

I stopped, then thought of my mission

I only see together-living as the reason

Khusraw

Written lifelong

reviewed 2023

References:

- The story of Philosophy, all volumes, Will Durant
- The story of Civilization, all volumes, Will Durant
- the principal, Niccolo machiavelli
- Phänomenologie des Geistes, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel
- Wissenschaft der Logik, 1812, 1813, 1816, "Doctrine of Being" revised 1831, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel
- Enzyklopädie der philosophischen Wissenschaft; 2nd ed. 1827; 3rd ed. 1830 (Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences), the three volumes, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel
- Das Kapital, Volume 1, 2 and 3, Karel Marx and Friedrich Engels
- Idealism Philosophy of ancient
- German idealism Philosophy
- The Communist Manifesto, Karel Marx
- An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations, all 5 books, Adam Smith
- English philosophy of empiricism
- Sigmund Freuds Philosophy, a short summary of his philosophy and especially his Theory of sexuality

Extra studies and themes-references:

- Studies of ancient Egypt
- Studies of ancient Mesopotamia
- Studies of ancient Greece and its philosophy .
- Studies of ancient Romans
- History of Europe in Middle ages (Especially Germans)
- Republic, Plato
- Politics, Aristotle
- The Rhetoric/ The Poetics, Aristotle
- Thus spoke Zarathustra, Friedrich Nietzsche
- تاریخ اندیشه‌های سیاسی ، کمال پولادی - All 3 Volumes

Further studies in science and religion:

- Groups and sets in Mathematics
- Cartesian coordinate system
- Logic
- Physics studies/ quantum physics and fundamental matter
- Biology studies
- Quatrains of Omar Khayyam
- Idealism of Kant / connection of sense and Schema
- Quran
- Bible / old testament, and new Testament
- Zarathustrianism / Avesta
- Buddhism